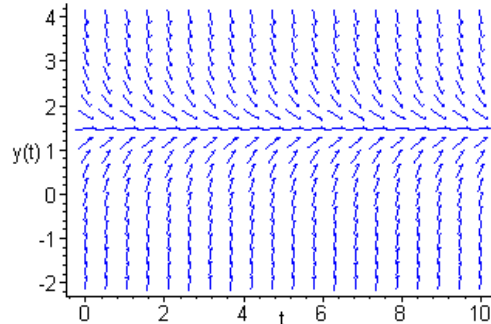


Chapter One

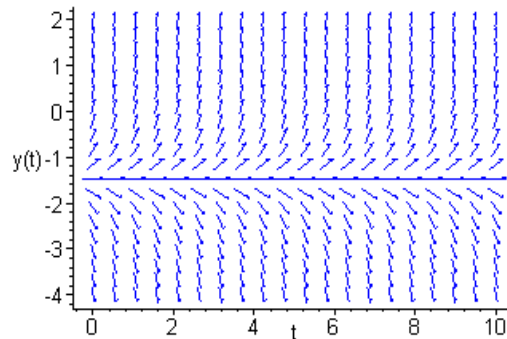
Section 1.1

1.



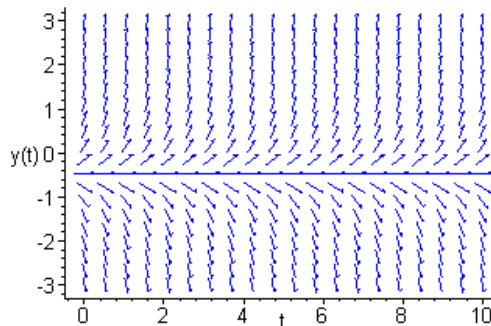
For $y > 1.5$, the slopes are *negative*, and hence the solutions decrease. For $y < 1.5$, the slopes are *positive*, and hence the solutions increase. The equilibrium solution appears to be $y(t) = 1.5$, to which all other solutions converge.

3.



For $y > -1.5$, the slopes are *positive*, and hence the solutions increase. For $y < -1.5$, the slopes are *negative*, and hence the solutions decrease. All solutions appear to diverge away from the equilibrium solution $y(t) = -1.5$.

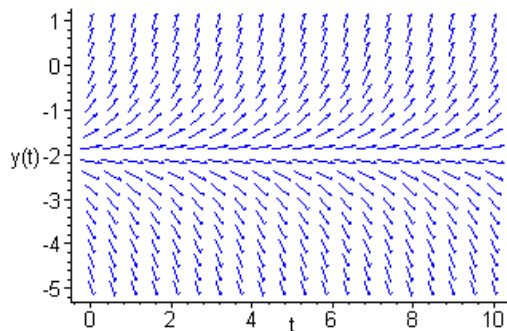
5.



For $y > -1/2$, the slopes are *positive*, and hence the solutions increase. For $y < -1/2$, the slopes are *negative*, and hence the solutions decrease. All solutions diverge away from

the equilibrium solution $y(t) = -1/2$.

6.



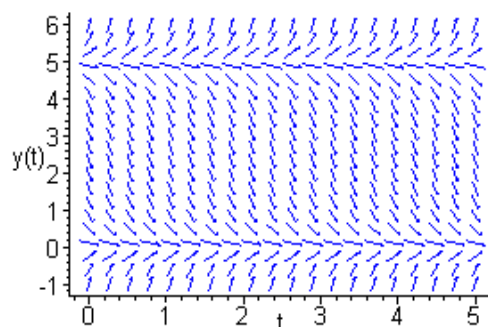
For $y > -2$, the slopes are *positive*, and hence the solutions increase. For $y < -2$, the slopes are *negative*, and hence the solutions decrease. All solutions diverge away from the equilibrium solution $y(t) = -2$.

8. For *all* solutions to approach the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 2/3$, we must have $y' < 0$ for $y > 2/3$, and $y' > 0$ for $y < 2/3$. The required rates are satisfied by the differential equation $y' = 2 - 3y$.

9. For solutions *other* than $y(t) = 2$ to diverge from $y = 2$, $y(t)$ must be an *increasing* function for $y > 2$, and a *decreasing* function for $y < 2$. The simplest differential equation whose solutions satisfy these criteria is $y' = y - 2$.

10. For solutions *other* than $y(t) = 1/3$ to diverge from $y = 1/3$, we must have $y' < 0$ for $y < 1/3$, and $y' > 0$ for $y > 1/3$. The required rates are satisfied by the differential equation $y' = 3y - 1$.

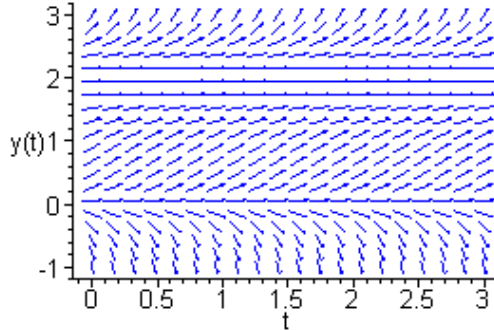
12.



Note that $y' = 0$ for $y = 0$ and $y = 5$. The two equilibrium solutions are $y(t) = 0$ and $y(t) = 5$. Based on the direction field, $y' > 0$ for $y > 5$; thus solutions with initial values *greater* than 5 diverge from the solution $y(t) = 5$. For $0 < y < 5$, the slopes are *negative*, and hence solutions with initial values *between* 0 and 5 all decrease toward the

solution $y(t) = 0$. For $y < 0$, the slopes are all *positive*; thus solutions with initial values less than 0 approach the solution $y(t) = 0$.

14.



Observe that $y' = 0$ for $y = 0$ and $y = 2$. The two equilibrium solutions are $y(t) = 0$ and $y(t) = 2$. Based on the direction field, $y' > 0$ for $y > 2$; thus solutions with initial values *greater* than 2 diverge from $y(t) = 2$. For $0 < y < 2$, the slopes are also *positive*, and hence solutions with initial values *between* 0 and 2 all increase toward the solution

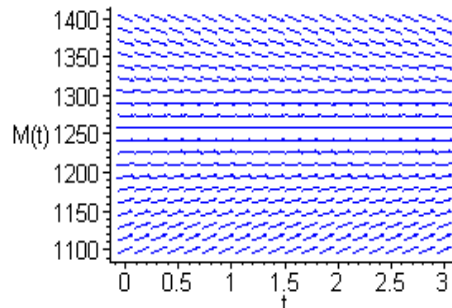
$y(t) = 2$. For $y < 0$, the slopes are all *negative*; thus solutions with initial values less than 0 diverge from the solution $y(t) = 0$.

16. (a) Let $M(t)$ be the total amount of the drug (*in milligrams*) in the patient's body at any given time t (*hrs*). The drug is administered into the body at a *constant* rate of 500 *mg/hr*.

The rate at which the drug *leaves* the bloodstream is given by $0.4M(t)$. Hence the accumulation rate of the drug is described by the differential equation

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = 500 - 0.4M \quad (\text{mg/hr}).$$

(b)



Based on the direction field, the amount of drug in the bloodstream approaches the equilibrium level of 1250 *mg* (*within a few hours*).

18. (a) Following the discussion in the text, the differential equation is

$$m \frac{dv}{dt} = mg - \gamma v^2$$

or equivalently,

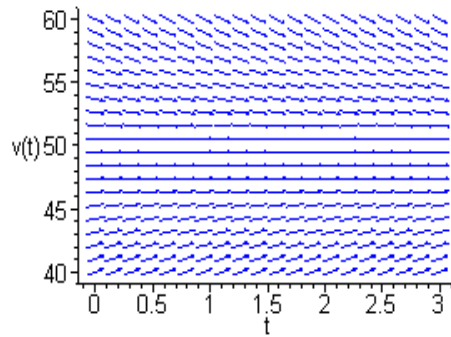
$$\frac{dv}{dt} = g - \frac{\gamma}{m} v^2.$$

(b) After a long time, $\frac{dv}{dt} \approx 0$. Hence the object attains a *terminal velocity* given by

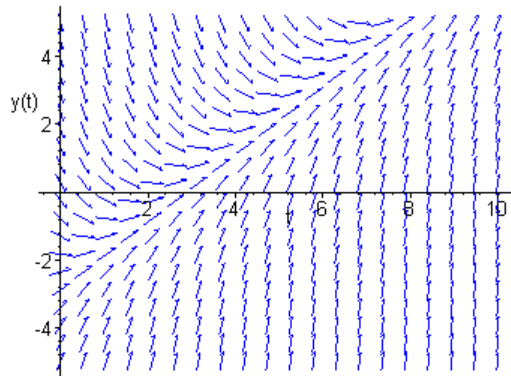
$$v_{\infty} = \sqrt{\frac{mg}{\gamma}}.$$

(c) Using the relation $\gamma v_{\infty}^2 = mg$, the required *drag coefficient* is $\gamma = 0.0408 \text{ kg/sec}$.

(d)

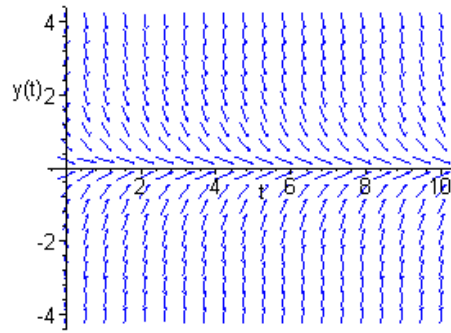


19.



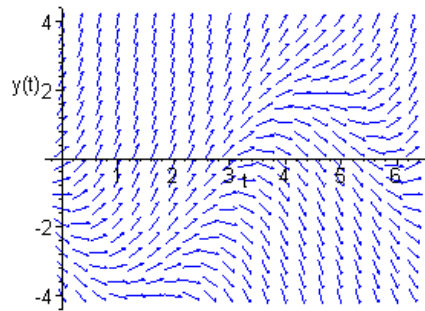
All solutions appear to approach a linear asymptote (*with slope equal to 1*). It is easy to verify that $y(t) = t - 3$ is a solution.

20.



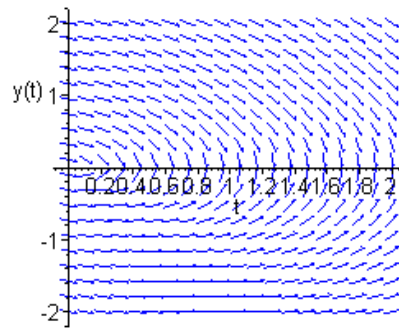
All solutions approach the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 0$.

23.



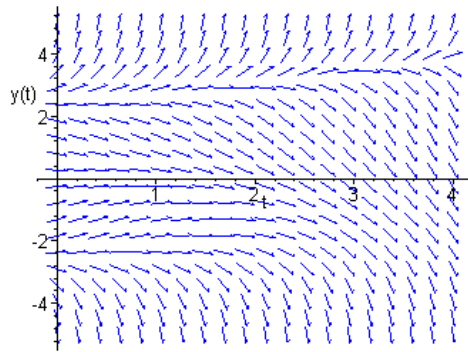
All solutions appear to *diverge* from the sinusoid $y(t) = -\frac{3}{\sqrt{2}}\sin(t + \frac{\pi}{4}) - 1$, which is also a solution corresponding to the initial value $y(0) = -5/2$.

25.

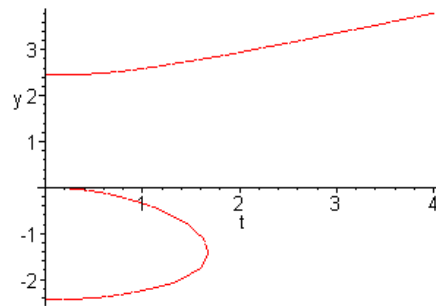


All solutions appear to converge to $y(t) = 0$. First, the rate of change is small. The slopes eventually increase very rapidly in *magnitude*.

26.



The direction field is rather complicated. Nevertheless, the collection of points at which the slope field is *zero*, is given by the implicit equation $y^3 - 6y = 2t^2$. The graph of these points is shown below:



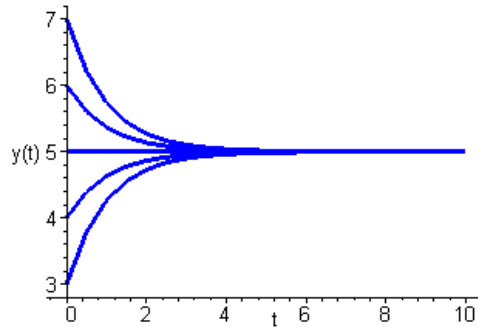
The *y*-intercepts of these curves are at $y = 0, \pm\sqrt{6}$. It follows that for solutions with initial values $y > \sqrt{6}$, all solutions increase without bound. For solutions with initial values in the range $y < -\sqrt{6}$ and $0 < y < \sqrt{6}$, the slopes remain *negative*, and hence these solutions decrease without bound. Solutions with initial conditions in the range $-\sqrt{6} < y < 0$ initially increase. Once the solutions reach the critical value, given by the equation $y^3 - 6y = 2t^2$, the slopes become negative and *remain* negative. These solutions eventually decrease without bound.

Section 1.2

1(a) The differential equation can be rewritten as

$$\frac{dy}{5-y} = dt.$$

Integrating both sides of this equation results in $-\ln|5-y| = t + c_1$, or equivalently, $5-y = ce^{-t}$. Applying the initial condition $y(0) = y_0$ results in the specification of the constant as $c = 5 - y_0$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = 5 + (y_0 - 5)e^{-t}$.

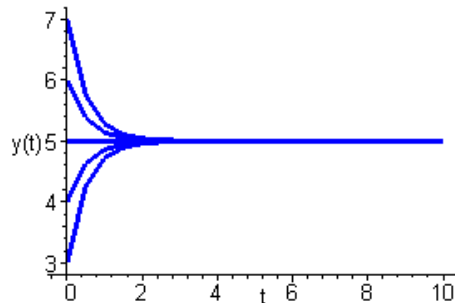


All solutions appear to converge to the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 5$.

1(c). Rewrite the differential equation as

$$\frac{dy}{10-2y} = dt.$$

Integrating both sides of this equation results in $-\frac{1}{2}\ln|10-2y| = t + c_1$, or equivalently, $5-y = ce^{-2t}$. Applying the initial condition $y(0) = y_0$ results in the specification of the constant as $c = 5 - y_0$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = 5 + (y_0 - 5)e^{-2t}$.

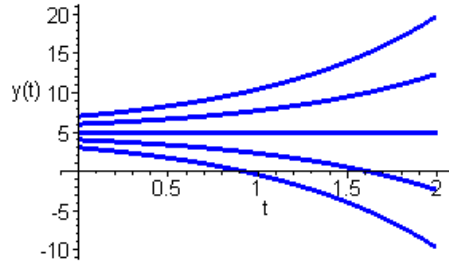


All solutions appear to converge to the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 5$, but at a *faster* rate than in Problem 1a.

2(a). The differential equation can be rewritten as

$$\frac{dy}{y-5} = dt.$$

Integrating both sides of this equation results in $\ln|y-5| = t + c_1$, or equivalently, $y-5 = ce^t$. Applying the initial condition $y(0) = y_0$ results in the specification of the constant as $c = y_0 - 5$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = 5 + (y_0 - 5)e^t$.

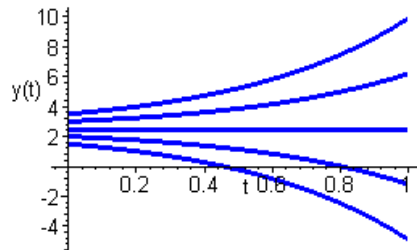


All solutions appear to diverge from the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 5$.

2(b). Rewrite the differential equation as

$$\frac{dy}{2y-5} = dt.$$

Integrating both sides of this equation results in $\frac{1}{2}\ln|2y-5| = t + c_1$, or equivalently, $2y-5 = ce^{2t}$. Applying the initial condition $y(0) = y_0$ results in the specification of the constant as $c = 2y_0 - 5$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = 2.5 + (y_0 - 2.5)e^{2t}$.

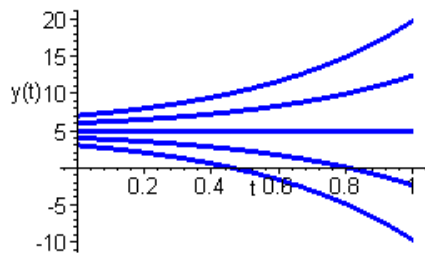


All solutions appear to diverge from the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 2.5$.

2(c). The differential equation can be rewritten as

$$\frac{dy}{2y-10} = dt.$$

Integrating both sides of this equation results in $\frac{1}{2}\ln|2y-10| = t + c_1$, or equivalently, $y-5 = ce^{2t}$. Applying the initial condition $y(0) = y_0$ results in the specification of the constant as $c = y_0 - 5$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = 5 + (y_0 - 5)e^{2t}$.



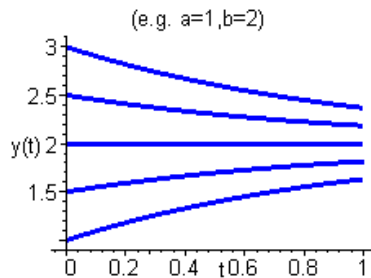
All solutions appear to diverge from the equilibrium solution $y(t) = 5$.

3(a). Rewrite the differential equation as

$$\frac{dy}{b - ay} = dt,$$

which is valid for $y \neq b/a$. Integrating both sides results in $-\frac{1}{a} \ln|b - ay| = t + c_1$, or equivalently, $b - ay = c e^{-at}$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = (b - c e^{-at})/a$. Note that if $y = b/a$, then $dy/dt = 0$, and $y(t) = b/a$ is an equilibrium solution.

(b)



(i) As a increases, the equilibrium solution gets closer to $y(t) = 0$, from above. Furthermore, the *convergence rate* of all solutions, that is, a , also increases.

(ii) As b increases, then the equilibrium solution $y(t) = b/a$ also becomes larger. In this case, the convergence rate remains the same.

(iii) If a and b both increase (*but* $b/a = \text{constant}$), then the equilibrium solution $y(t) = b/a$ remains the same, but the *convergence rate* of all solutions increases.

5(a). Consider the simpler equation $dy_1/dt = -ay_1$. As in the previous solutions, rewrite the equation as

$$\frac{dy_1}{y_1} = -a dt.$$

Integrating both sides results in $y_1(t) = c e^{-at}$.

(b). Now set $y(t) = y_1(t) + k$, and substitute into the original differential equation. We find that

$$-ay_1 + 0 = -a(y_1 + k) + b.$$

That is, $-ak + b = 0$, and hence $k = b/a$.

(c). The general solution of the differential equation is $y(t) = ce^{-at} + b/a$. This is exactly the form given by Eq. (17) in the text. Invoking an initial condition $y(0) = y_0$, the solution may also be expressed as $y(t) = b/a + (y_0 - b/a)e^{-at}$.

6(a). The general solution is $p(t) = 900 + ce^{t/2}$, that is, $p(t) = 900 + (p_0 - 900)e^{t/2}$. With $p_0 = 850$, the specific solution becomes $p(t) = 900 - 50e^{t/2}$. This solution is a *decreasing* exponential, and hence the time of extinction is equal to the number of months

it takes, say t_f , for the population to reach *zero*. Solving $900 - 50e^{t_f/2} = 0$, we find that $t_f = 2 \ln(900/50) = 5.78$ months.

(b) The solution, $p(t) = 900 + (p_0 - 900)e^{t/2}$, is a *decreasing* exponential as long as $p_0 < 900$. Hence $900 + (p_0 - 900)e^{t_f/2} = 0$ has only *one* root, given by

$$t_f = 2 \ln\left(\frac{900}{900 - p_0}\right).$$

(c). The answer in part (b) is a general equation relating time of extinction to the value of

the initial population. Setting $t_f = 12$ months, the equation may be written as

$$\frac{900}{900 - p_0} = e^6,$$

which has solution $p_0 = 897.7691$. Since p_0 is the initial population, the appropriate answer is $p_0 = 898$ mice.

7(a). The general solution is $p(t) = p_0 e^{rt}$. Based on the discussion in the text, time t is measured in *months*. Assuming 1 month = 30 days, the hypothesis can be expressed as $p_0 e^{r \cdot 1} = 2p_0$. Solving for the rate constant, $r = \ln(2)$, with units of *per month*.

(b). N days = $N/30$ months. The hypothesis is stated mathematically as $p_0 e^{rN/30} = 2p_0$.

It follows that $rN/30 = \ln(2)$, and hence the rate constant is given by $r = 30 \ln(2)/N$. The units are understood to be *per month*.

9(a). Assuming *no air resistance*, with the positive direction taken as *downward*, Newton's Second Law can be expressed as

$$m \frac{dv}{dt} = mg$$

in which g is the *gravitational constant* measured in appropriate units. The equation can be

written as $dv/dt = g$, with solution $v(t) = gt + v_0$. The object is released with an initial velocity v_0 .

(b). Suppose that the object is released from a height of h units above the ground. Using the fact that $v = dx/dt$, in which x is the *downward displacement* of the object, we obtain the differential equation for the displacement as $dx/dt = gt + v_0$. With the origin placed at the point of release, direct integration results in $x(t) = gt^2/2 + v_0t$. Based on the chosen coordinate system, the object reaches the ground when $x(t) = h$. Let $t = T$ be the time that it takes the object to reach the ground. Then $gT^2/2 + v_0T = h$. Using the quadratic formula to solve for T ,

$$T = \frac{-v_0 \pm \sqrt{v_0^2 + 2gh}}{g}.$$

The *positive* answer corresponds to the time it takes for the object to fall to the ground. The *negative* answer represents a previous instant at which the object could have been launched upward (*with the same impact speed*), only to ultimately fall downward with speed v_0 , from a height of h units above the ground.

(c). The impact speed is calculated by substituting $t = T$ into $v(t)$ in part (a). That is, $v(T) = \sqrt{v_0^2 + 2gh}$.

10(a,b). The general solution of the differential equation is $Q(t) = ce^{-rt}$. Given that $Q(0) = 100$ mg, the value of the constant is given by $c = 100$. Hence the amount of thorium-234 present at any time is given by $Q(t) = 100e^{-rt}$. Furthermore, based on the hypothesis, setting $t = 1$ results in $82.04 = 100e^{-r}$. Solving for the rate constant, we find that $r = -\ln(82.04/100) = .19796/\text{week}$ or $r = .02828/\text{day}$.

(c). Let T be the time that it takes the isotope to decay to *one-half* of its original amount.

From part (a), it follows that $50 = 100e^{-rT}$, in which $r = .19796/\text{week}$. Taking the natural logarithm of both sides, we find that $T = 3.5014$ weeks or $T = 24.51$ days.

11. The general solution of the differential equation $dQ/dt = -rQ$ is $Q(t) = Q_0e^{-rt}$, in which $Q_0 = Q(0)$ is the initial amount of the substance. Let τ be the time that it takes the substance to decay to *one-half* of its original amount, Q_0 . Setting $t = \tau$ in the solution,

we have $0.5Q_0 = Q_0e^{-r\tau}$. Taking the natural logarithm of both sides, it follows that $-r\tau = \ln(0.5)$ or $r\tau = \ln 2$.

12. The differential equation governing the amount of radium-226 is $dQ/dt = -rQ$, with solution $Q(t) = Q(0)e^{-rt}$. Using the result in Problem 11, and the fact that the half-life $\tau = 1620$ years, the decay rate is given by $r = \ln(2)/1620$ per year. The amount of radium-226, after t years, is therefore $Q(t) = Q(0)e^{-0.00042786t}$. Let T be the time that it takes the isotope to decay to $3/4$ of its original amount. Then setting $t = T$, and $Q(T) = \frac{3}{4}Q(0)$, we obtain $\frac{3}{4}Q(0) = Q(0)e^{-0.00042786T}$. Solving for the decay time, it follows that $-0.00042786T = \ln(3/4)$ or $T = 672.36$ years.

13. The solution of the differential equation, with $Q(0) = 0$, is $Q(t) = CV(1 - e^{-t/CR})$. As $t \rightarrow \infty$, the exponential term vanishes, and hence the limiting value is $Q_L = CV$.

14(a). The *accumulation* rate of the chemical is $(0.01)(300)$ grams per hour. At any given time t , the *concentration* of the chemical in the pond is $Q(t)/10^6$ grams per gallon. Consequently, the chemical *leaves* the pond at a rate of $(3 \times 10^{-4})Q(t)$ grams per hour. Hence, the rate of change of the chemical is given by

$$\frac{dQ}{dt} = 3 - 0.0003Q(t) \text{ gm/hr.}$$

Since the pond is initially free of the chemical, $Q(0) = 0$.

(b). The differential equation can be rewritten as

$$\frac{dQ}{10000 - Q} = 0.0003 dt.$$

Integrating both sides of the equation results in $-\ln|10000 - Q| = 0.0003t + C$.

Taking

the natural logarithm of both sides gives $10000 - Q = ce^{-0.0003t}$. Since $Q(0) = 0$, the value of the constant is $c = 10000$. Hence the amount of chemical in the pond at any time

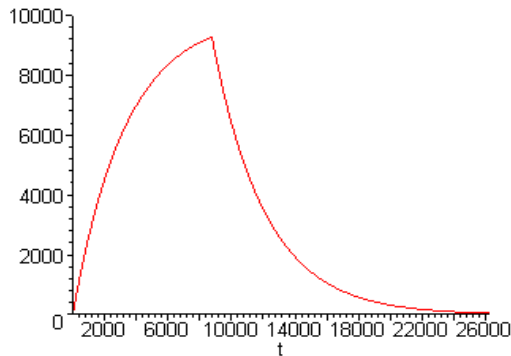
is $Q(t) = 10000(1 - e^{-0.0003t})$ grams. Note that 1 year = 8760 hours. Setting $t = 8760$, the amount of chemical present after *one year* is $Q(8760) = 9277.77$ grams, that is, 9.27777 kilograms.

(c). With the *accumulation* rate now equal to zero, the governing equation becomes $dQ/dt = -0.0003Q(t)$ gm/hr. Resetting the time variable, we now assign the new initial value as $Q(0) = 9277.77$ grams.

(d). The solution of the differential equation in Part (c) is $Q(t) = 9277.77e^{-0.0003t}$. Hence, one year *after* the source is removed, the amount of chemical in the pond is $Q(8760) = 670.1$ grams.

(e). Letting t be the amount of time after the source is removed, we obtain the equation $10 = 9277.77 e^{-0.0003t}$. Taking the natural logarithm of both sides, $-0.0003t = \ln(10/9277.77)$ or $t = 22,776 \text{ hours} = 2.6 \text{ years}$.

(f)



15(a). It is assumed that dye is no longer entering the pool. In fact, the rate at which the dye leaves the pool is $200 \cdot [q(t)/60000] \text{ kg/min} = 200(60/1000)[q(t)/60] \text{ gm per hour}$.

Hence the equation that governs the amount of dye in the pool is

$$\frac{dq}{dt} = -0.2q \quad (\text{gm/hr}).$$

The initial amount of dye in the pool is $q(0) = 5000 \text{ grams}$.

(b). The solution of the governing differential equation, with the specified initial value, is $q(t) = 5000 e^{-0.2t}$.

(c). The amount of dye in the pool after four hours is obtained by setting $t = 4$. That is, $q(4) = 5000 e^{-0.8} = 2246.64 \text{ grams}$. Since size of the pool is 60,000 gallons, the concentration of the dye is 0.0374 grams/gallon.

(d). Let T be the time that it takes to reduce the concentration level of the dye to 0.02 grams/gallon. At that time, the amount of dye in the pool is 1,200 grams. Using the answer in part (b), we have $5000 e^{-0.2T} = 1200$. Taking the natural logarithm of both sides of the equation results in the required time $T = 7.14 \text{ hours}$.

(e). Note that $0.2 = 200/1000$. Consider the differential equation

$$\frac{dq}{dt} = -\frac{r}{1000}q.$$

Here the parameter r corresponds to the flow rate, measured in gallons per minute. Using the same initial value, the solution is given by $q(t) = 5000 e^{-rt/1000}$. In order to determine the appropriate flow rate, set $t = 4$ and $q = 1200$. (Recall that 1200 gm of

dye has a concentration of 0.02 gm/gal). We obtain the equation $1200 = 5000 e^{-r/250}$. Taking the natural logarithm of both sides of the equation results in the required flow rate $r = 357 \text{ gallons per minute}$.

Section 1.3

1. The differential equation is *second order*, since the highest derivative in the equation is of order *two*. The equation is *linear*, since the left hand side is a linear function of y and its derivatives.

3. The differential equation is *fourth order*, since the highest derivative of the function y is of order *four*. The equation is also *linear*, since the terms containing the dependent variable is linear in y and its derivatives.

4. The differential equation is *first order*, since the only derivative is of order *one*. The dependent variable is *squared*, hence the equation is *nonlinear*.

5. The differential equation is *second order*. Furthermore, the equation is *nonlinear*, since the dependent variable y is an argument of the *sine function*, which is *not* a linear function.

7. $y_1(t) = e^t \Rightarrow y_1'(t) = y_1''(t) = e^t$. Hence $y_1'' - y_1 = 0$.

Also, $y_2(t) = \cosh t \Rightarrow y_2'(t) = \sinh t$ and $y_2''(t) = \cosh t$. Thus $y_2'' - y_2 = 0$.

9. $y(t) = 3t + t^2 \Rightarrow y'(t) = 3 + 2t$. Substituting into the differential equation, we have $t(3 + 2t) - (3t + t^2) = 3t + 2t^2 - 3t - t^2 = t^2$. Hence the given function is a solution.

10. $y_1(t) = t/3 \Rightarrow y_1'(t) = 1/3$ and $y_1''(t) = y_1'''(t) = y_1''''(t) = 0$. Clearly, $y_1(t)$ is a solution. Likewise, $y_2(t) = e^{-t} + t/3 \Rightarrow y_2'(t) = -e^{-t} + 1/3$, $y_2''(t) = e^{-t}$, $y_2'''(t) = -e^{-t}$, $y_2''''(t) = e^{-t}$. Substituting into the left hand side of the equation, we find that $e^{-t} + 4(-e^{-t}) + 3(e^{-t} + t/3) = e^{-t} - 4e^{-t} + 3e^{-t} + t = t$. Hence both functions are solutions of the differential equation.

11. $y_1(t) = t^{1/2} \Rightarrow y_1'(t) = t^{-1/2}/2$ and $y_1''(t) = -t^{-3/2}/4$. Substituting into the left hand side of the equation, we have

$$\begin{aligned} 2t^2(-t^{-3/2}/4) + 3t(t^{-1/2}/2) - t^{1/2} &= -t^{1/2}/2 + 3t^{1/2}/2 - t^{1/2} \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Likewise, $y_2(t) = t^{-1} \Rightarrow y_2'(t) = -t^{-2}$ and $y_2''(t) = 2t^{-3}$. Substituting into the left hand side of the differential equation, we have $2t^2(2t^{-3}) + 3t(-t^{-2}) - t^{-1} = 4t^{-1} - 3t^{-1} - t^{-1} = 0$. Hence both functions are solutions of the differential equation.

12. $y_1(t) = t^{-2} \Rightarrow y_1'(t) = -2t^{-3}$ and $y_1''(t) = 6t^{-4}$. Substituting into the left hand side of the differential equation, we have $t^2(6t^{-4}) + 5t(-2t^{-3}) + 4t^{-2} = 6t^{-2} - 10t^{-2} + 4t^{-2} = 0$. Likewise, $y_2(t) = t^{-2} \ln t \Rightarrow y_2'(t) = t^{-3} - 2t^{-3} \ln t$ and $y_2''(t) = -5t^{-4} + 6t^{-4} \ln t$. Substituting into the left hand side of the equation, we have $t^2(-5t^{-4} + 6t^{-4} \ln t) + 5t(t^{-3} - 2t^{-3} \ln t) + 4(t^{-2} \ln t) = -5t^{-2} + 6t^{-2} \ln t +$

$+ 5t^{-2} - 10t^{-2} \ln t + 4t^{-2} \ln t = 0$. Hence both functions are solutions of the differential equation.

13. $y(t) = (\cos t) \ln \cos t + t \sin t \Rightarrow y'(t) = -(\sin t) \ln \cos t + t \cos t$ and $y''(t) = -(\cos t) \ln \cos t - t \sin t + \sec t$. Substituting into the left hand side of the differential equation, we have $(-(\cos t) \ln \cos t - t \sin t + \sec t) + (\cos t) \ln \cos t + t \sin t = -(\cos t) \ln \cos t - t \sin t + \sec t + (\cos t) \ln \cos t + t \sin t = \sec t$. Hence the function $y(t)$ is a solution of the differential equation.

15. Let $y(t) = e^{rt}$. Then $y''(t) = r^2 e^{rt}$, and substitution into the differential equation results in $r^2 e^{rt} + 2e^{rt} = 0$. Since $e^{rt} \neq 0$, we obtain the algebraic equation $r^2 + 2 = 0$. The roots of this equation are $r_{1,2} = \pm i\sqrt{2}$.

17. $y(t) = e^{rt} \Rightarrow y'(t) = r e^{rt}$ and $y''(t) = r^2 e^{rt}$. Substituting into the differential equation, we have $r^2 e^{rt} + r e^{rt} - 6 e^{rt} = 0$. Since $e^{rt} \neq 0$, we obtain the algebraic equation $r^2 + r - 6 = 0$, that is, $(r - 2)(r + 3) = 0$. The roots are $r_{1,2} = -3, 2$.

18. Let $y(t) = e^{rt}$. Then $y'(t) = r e^{rt}$, $y''(t) = r^2 e^{rt}$ and $y'''(t) = r^3 e^{rt}$. Substituting the derivatives into the differential equation, we have $r^3 e^{rt} - 3r^2 e^{rt} + 2r e^{rt} = 0$. Since $e^{rt} \neq 0$, we obtain the algebraic equation $r^3 - 3r^2 + 2r = 0$. By inspection, it follows that $r(r - 1)(r - 2) = 0$. Clearly, the roots are $r_1 = 0$, $r_2 = 1$ and $r_3 = 2$.

20. $y(t) = t^r \Rightarrow y'(t) = r t^{r-1}$ and $y''(t) = r(r - 1)t^{r-2}$. Substituting the derivatives into the differential equation, we have $t^2[r(r - 1)t^{r-2}] - 4t(r t^{r-1}) + 4t^r = 0$. After some algebra, it follows that $r(r - 1)t^r - 4r t^r + 4t^r = 0$. For $t \neq 0$, we obtain the algebraic equation $r^2 - 5r + 4 = 0$. The roots of this equation are $r_1 = 1$ and $r_2 = 4$.

21. The order of the partial differential equation is *two*, since the highest derivative, in fact each one of the derivatives, is of *second order*. The equation is *linear*, since the left hand side is a linear function of the partial derivatives.

23. The partial differential equation is *fourth order*, since the highest derivative, and in fact each of the derivatives, is of order *four*. The equation is *linear*, since the left hand side is a linear function of the partial derivatives.

24. The partial differential equation is *second order*, since the highest derivative of the function $u(x, y)$ is of order *two*. The equation is *nonlinear*, due to the product $u \cdot u_x$ on the left hand side of the equation.

25. $u_1(x, y) = \cos x \cosh y \Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial x^2} = -\cos x \cosh y$ and $\frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial y^2} = \cos x \cosh y$.

It is evident that $\frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial y^2} = 0$. Likewise, given $u_2(x, y) = \ln(x^2 + y^2)$, the second derivatives are

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_2}{\partial x^2} = \frac{2}{x^2 + y^2} - \frac{4x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_2}{\partial y^2} = \frac{2}{x^2 + y^2} - \frac{4y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}$$

Adding the partial derivatives,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial^2 u_2}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 u_2}{\partial y^2} &= \frac{2}{x^2 + y^2} - \frac{4x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} + \frac{2}{x^2 + y^2} - \frac{4y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \\ &= \frac{4}{x^2 + y^2} - \frac{4(x^2 + y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $u_2(x, y)$ is also a solution of the differential equation.

27. Let $u_1(x, t) = \sin \lambda x \sin \lambda at$. Then the second derivatives are

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial x^2} = -\lambda^2 \sin \lambda x \sin \lambda at$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial t^2} = -\lambda^2 a^2 \sin \lambda x \sin \lambda at$$

It is easy to see that $a^2 \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial x^2} = \frac{\partial^2 u_1}{\partial t^2}$. Likewise, given $u_2(x, t) = \sin(x - at)$, we have

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_2}{\partial x^2} = -\sin(x - at)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 u_2}{\partial t^2} = -a^2 \sin(x - at)$$

Clearly, $u_2(x, t)$ is also a solution of the partial differential equation.

28. Given the function $u(x, t) = \sqrt{\pi/t} e^{-x^2/4\alpha^2 t}$, the partial derivatives are

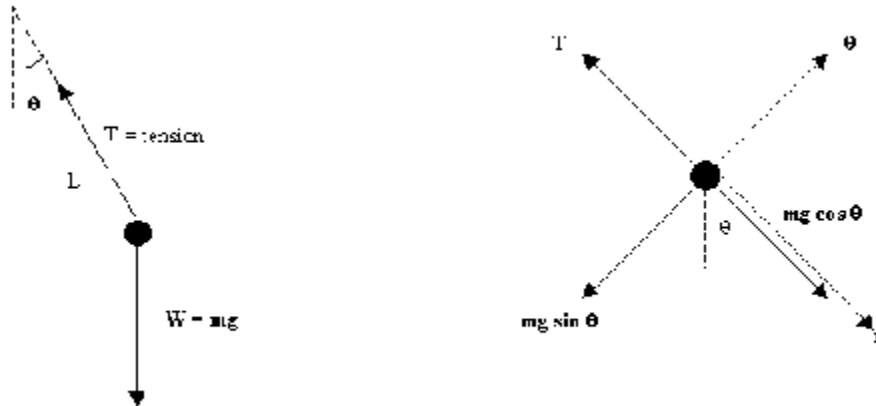
$$u_{xx} = -\frac{\sqrt{\pi/t} e^{-x^2/4\alpha^2 t}}{2\alpha^2 t} + \frac{\sqrt{\pi/t} x^2 e^{-x^2/4\alpha^2 t}}{4\alpha^4 t^2}$$

$$u_t = -\frac{\sqrt{\pi t} e^{-x^2/4\alpha^2 t}}{2t^2} + \frac{\sqrt{\pi} x^2 e^{-x^2/4\alpha^2 t}}{4\alpha^2 t^2 \sqrt{t}}$$

It follows that $\alpha^2 u_{xx} = u_t = -\frac{\sqrt{\pi} (2\alpha^2 t - x^2) e^{-x^2/4\alpha^2 t}}{4\alpha^2 t^2 \sqrt{t}}$.

Hence $u(x, t)$ is a solution of the partial differential equation.

29(a).



(b). The path of the particle is a circle, therefore *polar coordinates* are intrinsic to the problem. The variable r is radial distance and the angle θ is measured from the vertical. Newton's Second Law states that $\sum \mathbf{F} = m\mathbf{a}$. In the *tangential* direction, the equation of motion may be expressed as $\sum F_\theta = m a_\theta$, in which the *tangential acceleration*, that is, the linear acceleration *along* the path is $a_\theta = L d^2\theta/dt^2$. (a_θ is *positive* in the direction of increasing θ). Since the only force acting in the tangential direction is the component of weight, the equation of motion is

$$-mg \sin \theta = mL \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2}.$$

(Note that the equation of motion in the radial direction will include the tension in the rod).

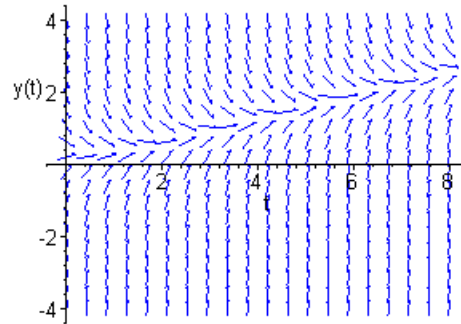
(c). Rearranging the terms results in the differential equation

$$\frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} + \frac{g}{L} \sin \theta = 0.$$

Chapter Two

Section 2.1

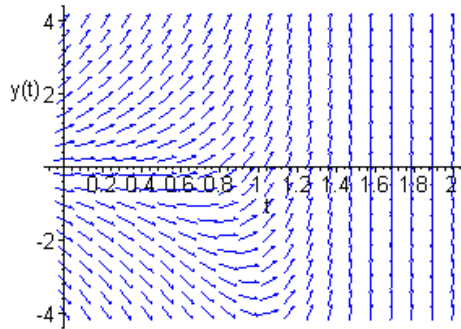
1(a).



(b). Based on the direction field, all solutions seem to converge to a specific increasing function.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{3t}$, and hence $y(t) = t/3 - 1/9 + e^{-2t} + c e^{-3t}$. It follows that all solutions converge to the function $y_1(t) = t/3 - 1/9$.

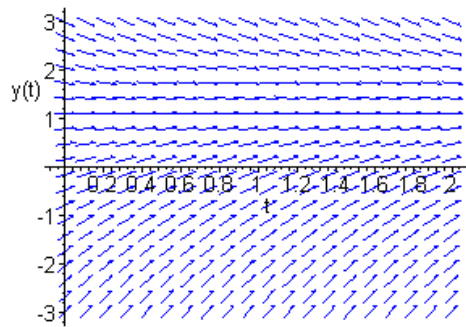
2(a).



(b). All slopes *eventually* become positive, hence all solutions will increase without bound.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{-2t}$, and hence $y(t) = t^3 e^{2t}/3 + c e^{2t}$. It is evident that all solutions increase at an exponential rate.

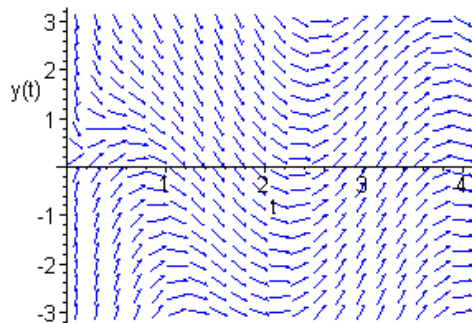
3(a)



(b). All solutions seem to converge to the function $y_0(t) = 1$.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{2t}$, and hence $y(t) = t^2 e^{-t}/2 + 1 + c e^{-t}$. It is clear that all solutions converge to the specific solution $y_0(t) = 1$.

4(a).



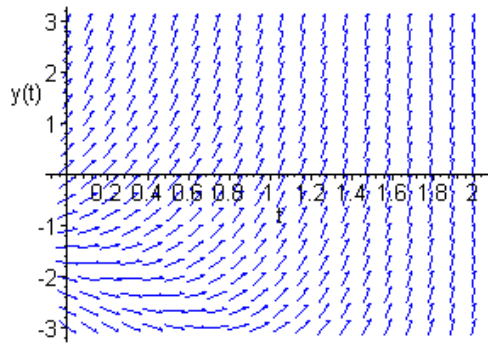
(b). Based on the direction field, the solutions eventually become oscillatory.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = t$, and hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = \frac{3\cos(2t)}{4t} + \frac{3}{2}\sin(2t) + \frac{c}{t}$$

in which c is an arbitrary constant. As t becomes large, all solutions converge to the function $y_1(t) = 3\sin(2t)/2$.

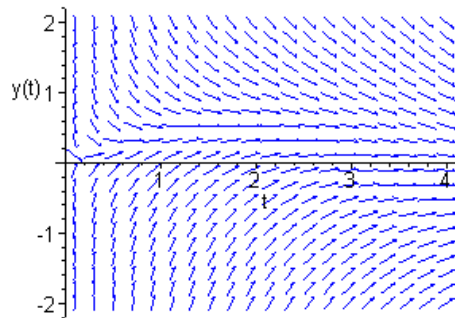
5(a).



(b). All slopes *eventually* become positive, hence all solutions will increase without bound.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(-\int 2dt) = e^{-2t}$. The differential equation can be written as $e^{-2t}y' - 2e^{-2t}y = 3e^{-t}$, that is, $(e^{-2t}y)' = 3e^{-t}$. Integration of both sides of the equation results in the general solution $y(t) = -3e^t + ce^{2t}$. It follows that all solutions will increase exponentially.

6(a)



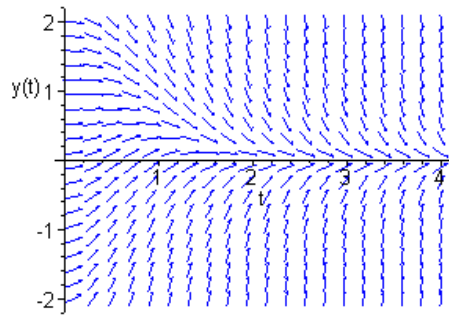
(b). All solutions seem to converge to the function $y_0(t) = 0$.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = t^2$, and hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = -\frac{\cos(t)}{t} + \frac{\sin(2t)}{t^2} + \frac{c}{t^2}$$

in which c is an arbitrary constant. As t becomes large, all solutions converge to the function $y_0(t) = 0$.

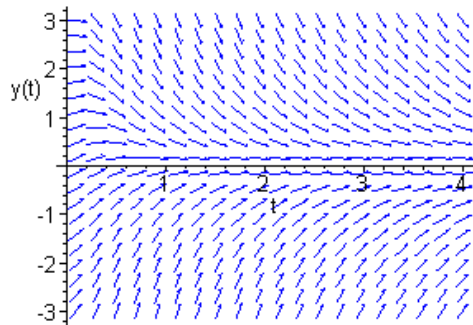
7(a).



(b). All solutions seem to converge to the function $y_0(t) = 0$.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(t^2)$, and hence $y(t) = t^2 e^{-t^2} + c e^{-t^2}$. It is clear that all solutions converge to the function $y_0(t) = 0$.

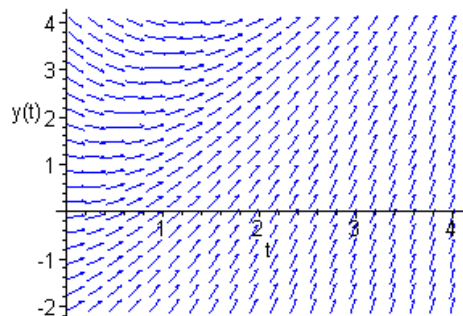
8(a)



(b). All solutions seem to converge to the function $y_0(t) = 0$.

(c). Since $\mu(t) = (1 + t^2)^2$, the general solution is $y(t) = [\tan^{-1}(t) + C]/(1 + t^2)^2$. It follows that all solutions converge to the function $y_0(t) = 0$.

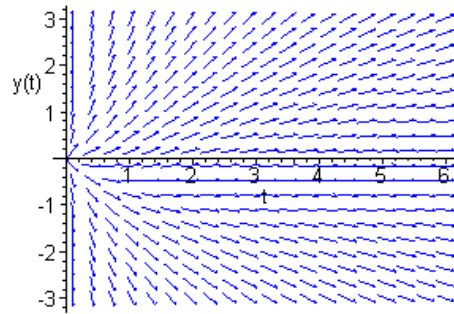
9(a).



(b). All slopes *eventually* become positive, hence all solutions will increase without bound.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(\int \frac{1}{2} dt) = e^{t/2}$. The differential equation can be written as $e^{t/2}y' + e^{t/2}y/2 = 3t e^{t/2}/2$, that is, $(e^{t/2}y/2)' = 3t e^{t/2}/2$. Integration of both sides of the equation results in the general solution $y(t) = 3t - 6 + c e^{-t/2}$. All solutions approach the specific solution $y_0(t) = 3t - 6$.

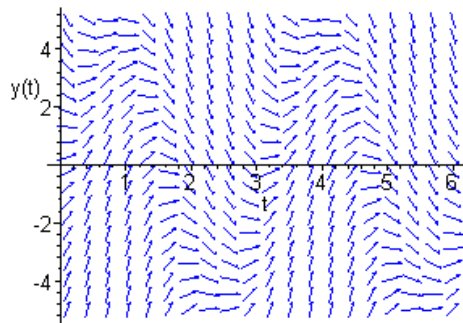
10(a).



(b). For $y > 0$, the slopes are *all* positive, and hence the corresponding solutions increase without bound. For $y < 0$, almost all solutions have negative slopes, and hence solutions tend to decrease without bound.

(c). First divide both sides of the equation by t . From the resulting *standard form*, the integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(-\int \frac{1}{t} dt) = 1/t$. The differential equation can be written as $y'/t - y/t^2 = t e^{-t}$, that is, $(y/t)' = t e^{-t}$. Integration leads to the general solution $y(t) = -t e^{-t} + c t$. For $c \neq 0$, solutions *diverge*, as implied by the direction field. For the case $c = 0$, the specific solution is $y(t) = -t e^{-t}$, which evidently approaches *zero* as $t \rightarrow \infty$.

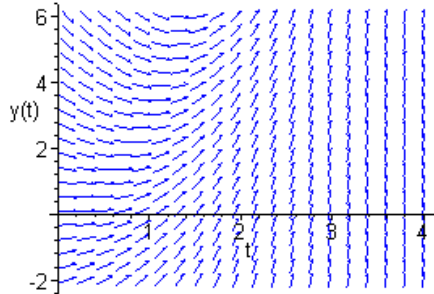
11(a).



(b). The solutions appear to be oscillatory.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^t$, and hence $y(t) = \sin(2t) - 2 \cos(2t) + c e^{-t}$. It is evident that all solutions converge to the specific solution $y_0(t) = \sin(2t) - 2 \cos(2t)$.

12(a).



(b). All solutions *eventually* have positive slopes, and hence increase without bound.

(c). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{2t}$. The differential equation can be written as $e^{t/2}y' + e^{t/2}y/2 = 3t^2/2$, that is, $(e^{t/2}y/2)' = 3t^2/2$. Integration of both sides of the equation results in the general solution $y(t) = 3t^2 - 12t + 24 + c e^{-t/2}$. It follows that all solutions converge to the specific solution $y_0(t) = 3t^2 - 12t + 24$.

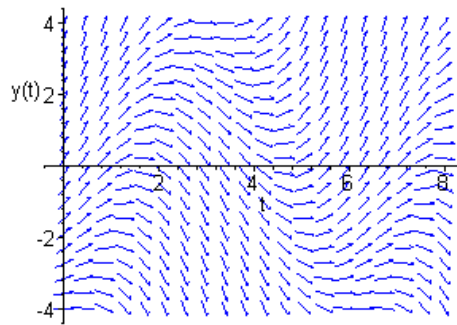
14. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{2t}$. After multiplying both sides by $\mu(t)$, the equation can be written as $(e^{2t}y)' = t$. Integrating both sides of the equation results in the general solution $y(t) = t^2 e^{-2t}/2 + c e^{-2t}$. Invoking the specified condition, we require that $e^{-2}/2 + c e^{-2} = 0$. Hence $c = -1/2$, and the solution to the initial value problem is $y(t) = (t^2 - 1)e^{-2t}/2$.

16. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(\int \frac{2}{t} dt) = t^2$. Multiplying both sides by $\mu(t)$, the equation can be written as $(t^2 y)' = \cos(t)$. Integrating both sides of the equation results in the general solution $y(t) = \sin(t)/t^2 + c t^{-2}$. Substituting $t = \pi$ and setting the value equal to *zero* gives $c = 0$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = \sin(t)/t^2$.

17. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{-2t}$, and the differential equation can be written as $(e^{-2t}y)' = 1$. Integrating, we obtain $e^{-2t}y(t) = t + c$. Invoking the specified initial condition results in the solution $y(t) = (t + 2)e^{2t}$.

19. After writing the equation in *standard form*, we find that the integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(\int \frac{4}{t} dt) = t^4$. Multiplying both sides by $\mu(t)$, the equation can be written as $(t^4 y)' = t e^{-t}$. Integrating both sides results in $t^4 y(t) = -(t + 1)e^{-t} + c$. Letting $t = -1$ and setting the value equal to *zero* gives $c = 0$. Hence the specific solution of the initial value problem is $y(t) = -(t^{-3} + t^{-4})e^{-t}$.

21(a).

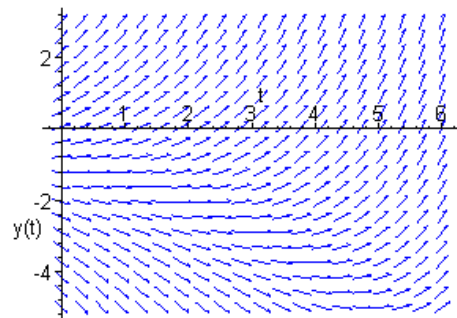


The solutions appear to diverge from an *apparent* oscillatory solution. From the direction field, the critical value of the initial condition seems to be $a_0 = -1$. For $a > -1$, the solutions increase without bound. For $a < -1$, solutions decrease without bound.

(b). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{-t/2}$. The general solution of the differential equation is $y(t) = (8\sin(t) - 4\cos(t))/5 + c e^{t/2}$. The solution is sinusoidal as long as $c = 0$. The *initial value* of this sinusoidal solution is $a_0 = (8\sin(0) - 4\cos(0))/5 = -4/5$.

(c). See part (b).

22(a).



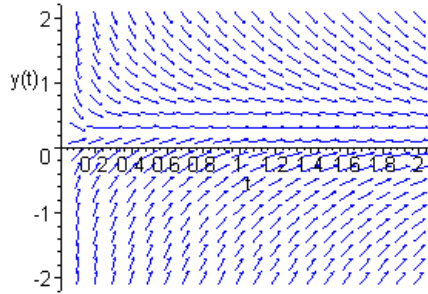
All solutions appear to *eventually* increase without bound. The solutions *initially* increase or decrease, depending on the initial value a . The critical value seems to be $a_0 = -1$.

(b). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{-t/2}$, and the general solution of the differential equation is $y(t) = -3e^{t/3} + c e^{t/2}$. Invoking the initial condition $y(0) = a$, the solution may also be expressed as $y(t) = -3e^{t/3} + (a + 3) e^{t/2}$. Differentiating, follows that $y'(0) = -1 + (a + 3)/2 = (a + 1)/2$. The critical value is evidently $a_0 = -1$.

(c). For $a_0 = -1$, the solution is $y(t) = -3e^{t/3} + 2e^{t/2}$, which (for large t) is dominated by the term containing $e^{t/2}$.

is $y(t) = (8\sin(t) - 4\cos(t))/5 + ce^{t/2}$.

23(a).

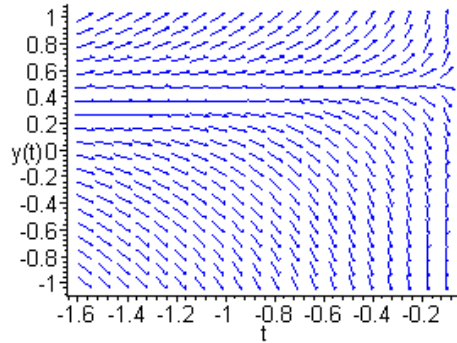


As $t \rightarrow 0$, solutions increase without bound if $y(1) = a > .4$, and solutions decrease without bound if $y(1) = a < .4$.

(b). The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp\left(\int \frac{t+1}{t} dt\right) = te^t$. The general solution of the differential equation is $y(t) = te^{-t} + ce^{-t}/t$. Invoking the specified value $y(1) = a$, we have $1 + c = ae$. That is, $c = ae - 1$. Hence the solution can also be expressed as $y(t) = te^{-t} + (ae - 1)e^{-t}/t$. For *small* values of t , the second term is dominant. Setting $ae - 1 = 0$, critical value of the parameter is $a_0 = 1/e$.

(c). For $a > 1/e$, solutions increase without bound. For $a < 1/e$, solutions decrease without bound. When $a = 1/e$, the solution is $y(t) = te^{-t}$, which approaches 0 as $t \rightarrow 0$.

24(a).



As $t \rightarrow 0$, solutions increase without bound if $y(1) = a > .4$, and solutions decrease without bound if $y(1) = a < .4$.

(b). Given the initial condition, $y(-\pi/2) = a$, the solution is $y(t) = (a\pi^2/4 - \cos t)/t$.

Since $\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \cos t = 1$, solutions increase without bound if $a > 4/\pi^2$, and solutions decrease without bound if $a < 4/\pi^2$. Hence the critical value is $a_0 = 4/\pi^2 = 0.452847\dots$

(c). For $a = 4/\pi^2$, the solution is $y(t) = (1 - \cos t)/t$, and $\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} y(t) = 1/2$. Hence the solution is bounded.

25. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(\int \frac{1}{2} dt) = e^{t/2}$. Therefore general solution is $y(t) = [4\cos(t) + 8\sin(t)]/5 + c e^{-t/2}$. Invoking the initial condition, the specific solution is $y(t) = [4\cos(t) + 8\sin(t) - 9 e^{t/2}]/5$. Differentiating, it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} y'(t) &= [-4\sin(t) + 8\cos(t) + 4.5 e^{-t/2}]/5 \\ y''(t) &= [-4\cos(t) - 8\sin(t) - 2.25 e^{-t/2}]/5 \end{aligned}$$

Setting $y'(t) = 0$, the first solution is $t_1 = 1.3643$, which gives the location of the *first* stationary point. Since $y''(t_1) < 0$, the first stationary point is a local *maximum*. The coordinates of the point are $(1.3643, .82008)$.

26. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp(\int \frac{2}{3} dt) = e^{2t/3}$, and the differential equation can

be written as $(e^{2t/3} y)' = e^{2t/3} - t e^{2t/3}/2$. The general solution is $y(t) = (21 - 6t)/8 + c e^{-2t/3}$. Imposing the initial condition, we have $y(t) = (21 - 6t)/8 + (y_0 - 21/8)e^{-2t/3}$. Since the solution is smooth, the desired intersection will be a point of tangency. Taking the derivative, $y'(t) = -3/4 - (2y_0 - 21/4)e^{-2t/3}/3$. Setting $y'(t) = 0$, the solution is $t_1 = \frac{3}{2} \ln[(21 - 8y_0)/9]$. Substituting into the solution, the respective *value* at the stationary point is $y(t_1) = \frac{3}{2} + \frac{9}{4} \ln 3 - \frac{9}{8} \ln(21 - 8y_0)$. Setting this result equal to *zero*, we obtain the required initial value $y_0 = (21 - 9 e^{4/3})/8 = -1.643$.

27. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{t/4}$, and the differential equation can be written as $(e^{t/4} y)' = 3 e^{t/4} + 2 e^{t/4} \cos(2t)$. The general solution is

$$y(t) = 12 + [8\cos(2t) + 64\sin(2t)]/65 + c e^{-t/4}.$$

Invoking the initial condition, $y(0) = 0$, the specific solution is

$$y(t) = 12 + [8\cos(2t) + 64\sin(2t) - 788 e^{-t/4}]/65.$$

As $t \rightarrow \infty$, the exponential term will decay, and the solution will oscillate about an *average value* of 12, with an *amplitude* of $8/\sqrt{65}$.

29. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^{-3t/2}$, and the differential equation can be written as $(e^{-3t/2} y)' = 3t e^{-3t/2} + 2 e^{-t/2}$. The general solution is $y(t) = -2t - 4/3 - 4e^t + c e^{3t/2}$. Imposing the initial condition, $y(t) = -2t - 4/3 - 4e^t + (y_0 + 16/3) e^{3t/2}$. As $t \rightarrow \infty$, the term containing $e^{3t/2}$ will *dominate* the solution. Its *sign* will determine the divergence properties. Hence the critical value of the initial condition is

$$y_0 = -16/3.$$

The corresponding solution, $y(t) = -2t - 4/3 - 4e^t$, will also decrease without bound.

Note on Problems 31-34 :

Let $g(t)$ be *given*, and consider the function $y(t) = y_1(t) + g(t)$, in which $y_1(t) \rightarrow \infty$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Differentiating, $y'(t) = y_1'(t) + g'(t)$. Letting a be a *constant*, it follows that $y'(t) + ay(t) = y_1'(t) + ay_1(t) + g'(t) + ag(t)$. Note that the hypothesis on the function $y_1(t)$ will be satisfied, if $y_1'(t) + ay_1(t) = 0$. That is, $y_1(t) = c e^{-at}$. Hence $y(t) = c e^{-at} + g(t)$, which is a solution of the equation $y' + ay = g'(t) + ag(t)$. For convenience, choose $a = 1$.

31. Here $g(t) = 3$, and we consider the linear equation $y' + y = 3$. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^t$, and the differential equation can be written as $(e^t y)' = 3e^t$. The general solution is $y(t) = 3 + c e^{-t}$.

33. $g(t) = 3 - t$. Consider the linear equation $y' + y = -1 + 3 - t$. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^t$, and the differential equation can be written as $(e^t y)' = (2 - t)e^t$. The general solution is $y(t) = 3 - t + c e^{-t}$.

34. $g(t) = 4 - t^2$. Consider the linear equation $y' + y = 4 - 2t - t^2$. The integrating factor is $\mu(t) = e^t$, and the equation can be written as $(e^t y)' = (4 - 2t - t^2)e^t$. The general solution is $y(t) = 4 - t^2 + c e^{-t}$.

Section 2.2

2. For $x \neq -1$, the differential equation may be written as $y dy = [x^2/(1+x^3)]dx$. Integrating both sides, with respect to the appropriate variables, we obtain the relation

$$y^2/2 = \frac{1}{3} \ln|1+x^3| + c. \text{ That is, } y(x) = \pm \sqrt{\frac{2}{3} \ln|1+x^3| + c}.$$

3. The differential equation may be written as $y^{-2}dy = -\sin x dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, with respect to the appropriate variables, we obtain the relation $-y^{-1} = \cos x + c$. That is, $(C - \cos x)y = 1$, in which C is an arbitrary constant. Solving for the dependent variable, explicitly, $y(x) = 1/(C - \cos x)$.

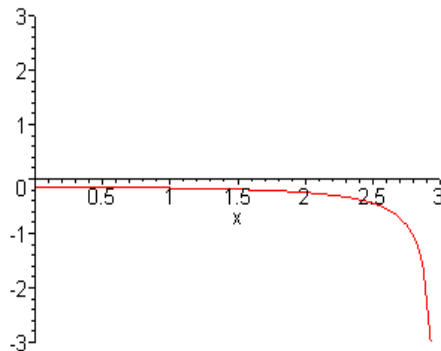
5. Write the differential equation as $\cos^{-2} 2y dy = \cos^2 x dx$, or $\sec^2 2y dy = \cos^2 x dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, with respect to the appropriate variables, we obtain the relation $\tan 2y = \sin x \cos x + x + c$.

7. The differential equation may be written as $(y + e^y)dy = (x - e^{-x})dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, with respect to the appropriate variables, we obtain the relation $y^2 + 2e^y = x^2 + 2e^{-x} + c$.

8. Write the differential equation as $(1+y^2)dy = x^2 dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, we obtain the relation $y + y^3/3 = x^3/3 + c$, that is, $3y + y^3 = x^3 + C$.

9(a). The differential equation is separable, with $y^{-2}dy = (1 - 2x)dx$. Integration yields $-y^{-1} = x - x^2 + c$. Substituting $x = 0$ and $y = -1/6$, we find that $c = 6$. Hence the specific solution is $y^{-1} = x^2 - x - 6$. The *explicit form* is $y(x) = 1/(x^2 - x - 6)$.

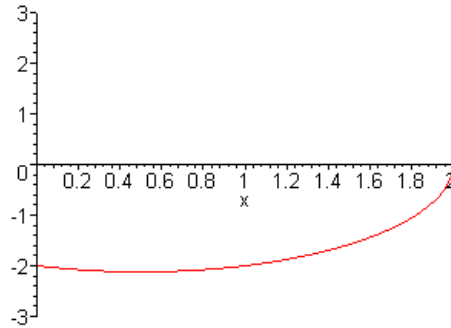
(b)



(c). Note that $x^2 - x - 6 = (x + 2)(x - 3)$. Hence the solution becomes *singular* at $x = -2$ and $x = 3$.

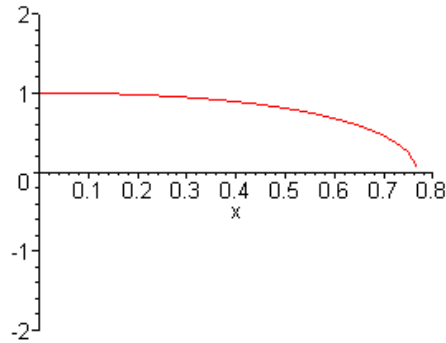
10(a). $y(x) = -\sqrt{2x - 2x^2 + 4}$.

10(b).



11(a). Rewrite the differential equation as $x e^x dx = -y dy$. Integrating both sides of the equation results in $x e^x - e^x = -y^2/2 + c$. Invoking the initial condition, we obtain $c = -1/2$. Hence $y^2 = 2e^x - 2x e^x - 1$. The *explicit form* of the solution is $y(x) = \sqrt{2e^x - 2x e^x - 1}$. The *positive sign* is chosen, since $y(0) = 1$.

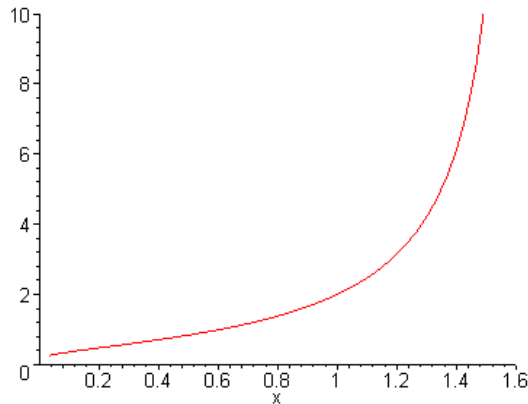
(b).



(c). The function under the radical becomes *negative* near $x = -1.7$ and $x = 0.76$.

11(a). Write the differential equation as $r^{-2} dr = \theta^{-1} d\theta$. Integrating both sides of the equation results in the relation $-r^{-1} = \ln \theta + c$. Imposing the condition $r(1) = 2$, we obtain $c = -1/2$. The *explicit form* of the solution is $r(\theta) = 2/(1 - 2 \ln \theta)$.

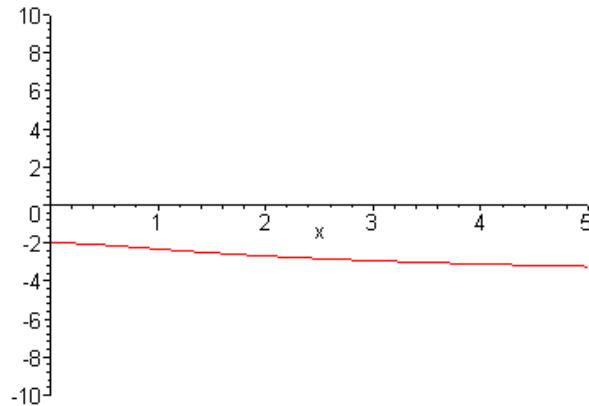
(b).



(c). Clearly, the solution makes sense only if $\theta > 0$. Furthermore, the solution becomes singular when $\ln \theta = 1/2$, that is, $\theta = \sqrt{e}$.

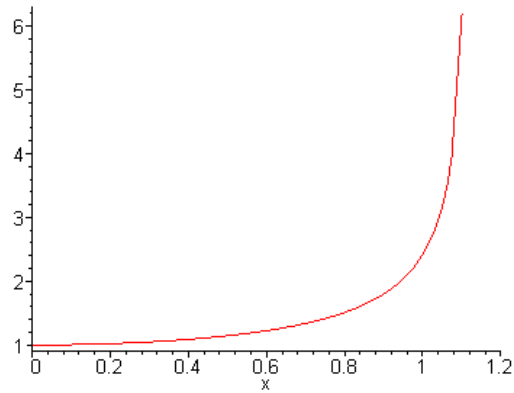
13(a). $y(x) = -\sqrt{2\ln(1+x^2)+4}$.

(b).



14(a). Write the differential equation as $y^{-3}dy = x(1+x^2)^{-1/2} dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, with respect to the appropriate variables, we obtain the relation $-y^{-2}/2 = \sqrt{1+x^2} + c$. Imposing the initial condition, we obtain $c = -3/2$. Hence the specific solution can be expressed as $y^{-2} = 3 - 2\sqrt{1+x^2}$. The *explicit form* of the solution is $y(x) = 1/\sqrt{3 - 2\sqrt{1+x^2}}$. The *positive* sign is chosen to satisfy the initial condition.

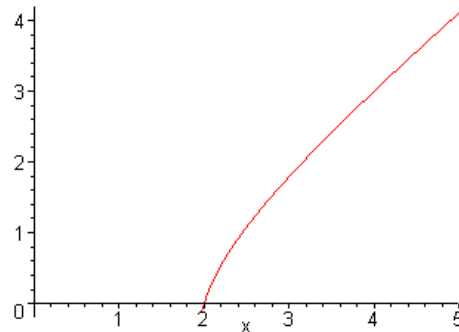
(b).



(c). The solution becomes singular when $2\sqrt{1+x^2} = 3$. That is, at $x = \pm\sqrt{5}/2$.

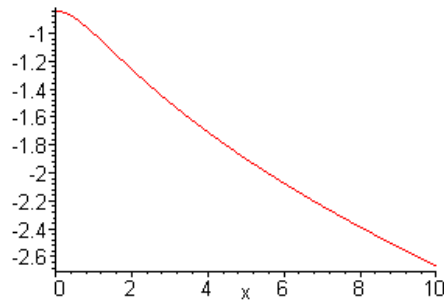
15(a). $y(x) = -1/2 + \sqrt{x^2 - 15/4}$.

(b).



16(a). Rewrite the differential equation as $4y^3 dy = x(x^2 + 1)dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation results in $y^4 = (x^2 + 1)^2/4 + c$. Imposing the initial condition, we obtain $c = 0$. Hence the solution may be expressed as $(x^2 + 1)^2 - 4y^4 = 0$. The *explicit* form of the solution is $y(x) = -\sqrt{(x^2 + 1)/2}$. The *sign* is chosen based on $y(0) = -1/\sqrt{2}$.

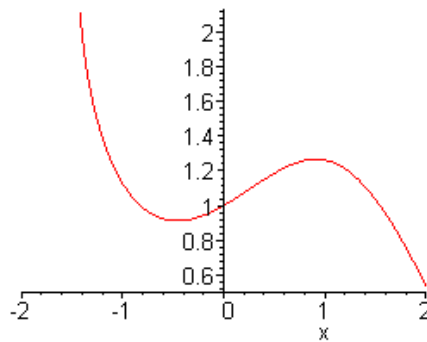
(b).



(c). The solution is valid for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$.

17(a). $y(x) = -5/2 - \sqrt{x^3 - e^x + 13/4}$.

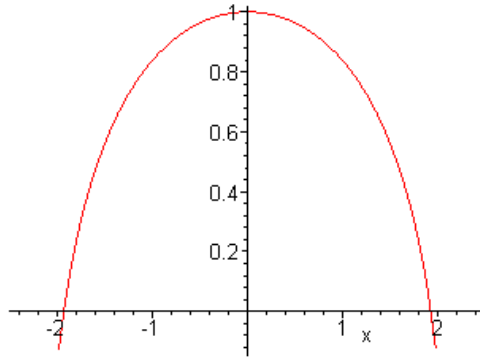
(b).



(c). The solution is valid for $x > -1.45$. This value is found by estimating the root of $4x^3 - 4e^x + 13 = 0$.

18(a). Write the differential equation as $(3 + 4y)dy = (e^{-x} - e^x)dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, with respect to the appropriate variables, we obtain the relation $3y + 2y^2 = -(e^x + e^{-x}) + c$. Imposing the initial condition, $y(0) = 1$, we obtain $c = 7$. Thus, the solution can be expressed as $3y + 2y^2 = -(e^x + e^{-x}) + 7$. Now by *completing the square* on the left hand side, $2(y + 3/4)^2 = -(e^x + e^{-x}) + 65/8$. Hence the *explicit* form of the solution is $y(x) = -3/4 + \sqrt{65/16 - \cosh x}$.

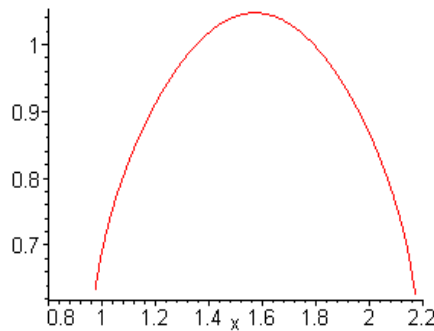
(b).



(c). Note the $65 - 16 \cosh x \geq 0$, as long as $|x| > 2.1$. Hence the solution is valid on the interval $-2.1 < x < 2.1$.

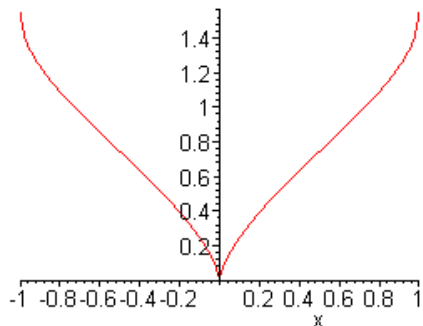
19(a). $y(x) = -\pi/3 + \frac{1}{3} \sin^{-1}(3 \cos^2 x)$.

(b).



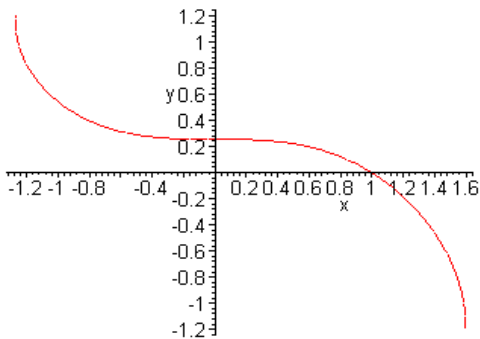
20(a). Rewrite the differential equation as $y^2 dy = \arcsin x / \sqrt{1 - x^2} dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation results in $y^3/3 = (\arcsin x)^2/2 + c$. Imposing the condition $y(0) = 0$, we obtain $c = 0$. The *explicit* form of the solution is $y(x) = \sqrt[3]{\frac{3}{2} (\arcsin x)^2}$.

(b).



(c). Evidently, the solution is defined for $-1 \leq x \leq 1$.

22. The differential equation can be written as $(3y^2 - 4)dy = 3x^2dx$. Integrating both sides, we obtain $y^3 - 4y = x^3 + c$. Imposing the initial condition, the specific solution is $y^3 - 4y = x^3 - 1$. Referring back to the differential equation, we find that $y' \rightarrow \infty$ as $y \rightarrow \pm 2/\sqrt{3}$. The respective values of the abscissas are $x = -1.276, 1.598$.



Hence the solution is valid for $-1.276 < x < 1.598$.

24. Write the differential equation as $(3 + 2y)dy = (2 - e^x)dx$. Integrating both sides, we obtain $3y + y^2 = 2x - e^x + c$. Based on the specified initial condition, the solution can be written as $3y + y^2 = 2x - e^x + 1$. *Completing the square*, it follows that $y(x) = -3/2 + \sqrt{2x - e^x + 13/4}$. The solution is defined if $2x - e^x + 13/4 \geq 0$, that is, $-1.5 \leq x \leq 2$ (*approximately*). In that interval, $y' = 0$, for $x = \ln 2$. It can be verified that $y''(\ln 2) < 0$. In fact, $y''(x) < 0$ on the interval of definition. Hence the solution attains a global maximum at $x = \ln 2$.

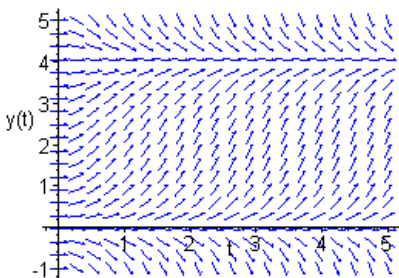
26. The differential equation can be written as $(1 + y^2)^{-1}dy = 2(1 + x)dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, we obtain $\arctan y = 2x + x^2 + c$. Imposing the given initial condition, the specific solution is $\arctan y = 2x + x^2$. Therefore, $y(x) = \tan(2x + x^2)$. Observe that the solution is defined as long as $-\pi/2 < 2x + x^2 < \pi/2$. It is easy to see that $2x + x^2 \geq -1$. Furthermore, $2x + x^2 = \pi/2$ for $x = -2.6$ and 0.6 . Hence the solution is valid on the interval $-2.6 < x < 0.6$. Referring back to the differential

equation, the solution is *stationary* at $x = -1$. Since $y''(x) > 0$ on the entire interval of definition, the solution attains a global minimum at $x = -1$.

28(a). Write the differential equation as $y^{-1}(4 - y)^{-1}dy = t(1 + t)^{-1}dt$. Integrating both sides of the equation, we obtain $\ln|y| - \ln|y - 4| = 4t - 4\ln|1 + t| + c$. Taking the *exponential* of both sides, it follows that $|y/(y - 4)| = C e^{4t}/(1 + t)^4$. It follows that as $t \rightarrow \infty$, $|y/(y - 4)| = |1 + 4/(y - 4)| \rightarrow \infty$. That is, $y(t) \rightarrow 4$.

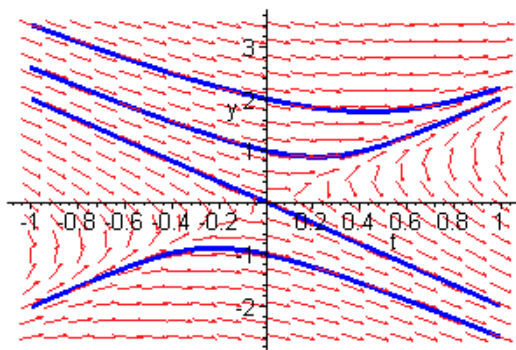
(b). Setting $y(0) = 2$, we obtain that $C = 1$. Based on the initial condition, the solution may be expressed as $y/(y - 4) = -e^{4t}/(1 + t)^4$. Note that $y/(y - 4) < 0$, for all $t \geq 0$. Hence $y < 4$ for all $t \geq 0$. Referring back to the differential equation, it follows that y' is always *positive*. This means that the solution is *monotone increasing*. We find that the root of the equation $e^{4t}/(1 + t)^4 = 399$ is near $t = 2.844$.

(c). Note the $y(t) = 4$ is an equilibrium solution. Examining the local direction field,

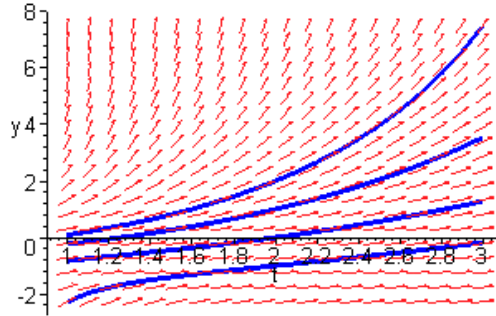


we see that if $y(0) > 0$, then the corresponding solutions converge to $y = 4$. Referring back to part (a), we have $y/(y - 4) = [y_0/(y_0 - 4)]e^{4t}/(1 + t)^4$, for $y_0 \neq 4$. Setting $t = 2$, we obtain $y_0/(y_0 - 4) = (3/e^2)^4 y(2)/(y(2) - 4)$. Now since the function $f(y) = y/(y - 4)$ is *monotone* for $y < 4$ and $y > 4$, we need only solve the equations $y_0/(y_0 - 4) = -399(3/e^2)^4$ and $y_0/(y_0 - 4) = 401(3/e^2)^4$. The respective solutions are $y_0 = 3.6622$ and $y_0 = 4.4042$.

30(f).



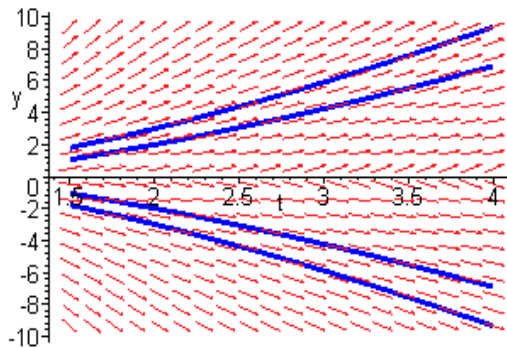
31(c)



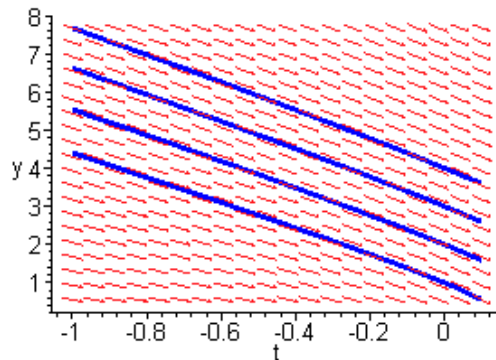
32(a). Observe that $(x^2 + 3y^2)/2xy = \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)^{-1} + \frac{3}{2}\frac{y}{x}$. Hence the differential equation is *homogeneous*.

(b). The substitution $y = xv$ results in $v + xv' = (x^2 + 3x^2v^2)/2x^2v$. The transformed equation is $v' = (1 + v^2)/2xv$. This equation is *separable*, with general solution $v^2 + 1 = cx$. In terms of the original dependent variable, the solution is $x^2 + y^2 = cx^3$.

(c).



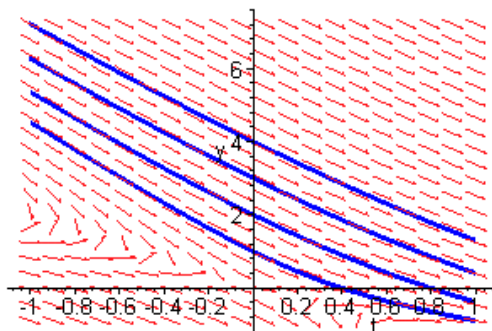
33(c).



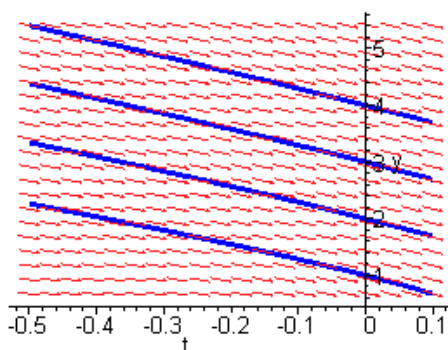
34(a). Observe that $-(4x + 3y)/(2x + y) = -2 - \frac{y}{x} \left[2 + \frac{y}{x}\right]^{-1}$. Hence the differential equation is *homogeneous*.

(b). The substitution $y = xv$ results in $v + xv' = -2 - v/(2 + v)$. The transformed equation is $v' = -(v^2 + 5v + 4)/(2 + v)x$. This equation is *separable*, with general solution $(v+4)^2|v+1| = C/x^3$. In terms of the original dependent variable, the solution is $(4x + y)^2|x+y| = C$.

(c).



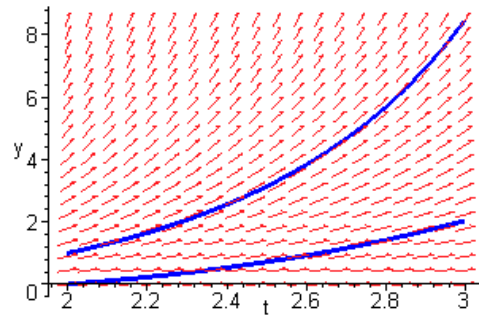
35(c).



36(a). Divide by x^2 to see that the equation is homogeneous. Substituting $y = xv$, we obtain $xv' = (1 + v)^2$. The resulting differential equation is separable.

(b). Write the equation as $(1 + v)^{-2}dv = x^{-1}dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation, we obtain the general solution $-1/(1 + v) = \ln|x| + c$. In terms of the original dependent variable, the solution is $y = x [C - \ln|x|]^{-1} - x$.

(c).



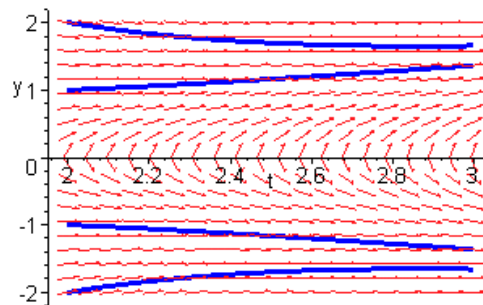
37(a). The differential equation can be expressed as $y' = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{y}{x}\right)^{-1} - \frac{3}{2} \frac{y}{x}$. Hence the equation is homogeneous. The substitution $y = xv$ results in $xv' = (1 - 5v^2)/2v$. Separating variables, we have $\frac{2v}{1-5v^2} dv = \frac{1}{x} dx$.

(b). Integrating both sides of the transformed equation yields $-\frac{1}{5}$

$$\ln|1 - 5v^2| = \ln|x| + c,$$

that is, $1 - 5v^2 = C/|x|^5$. In terms of the original dependent variable, the general solution is $5y^2 = x^2 - C/|x|^3$.

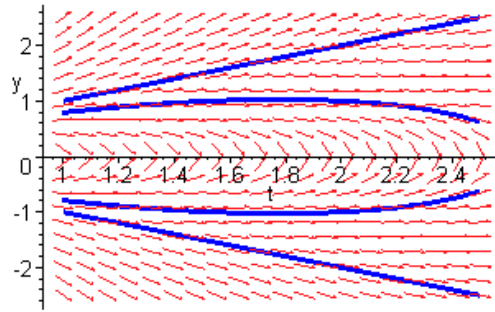
(c).



38(a). The differential equation can be expressed as $y' = \frac{3}{2} \frac{y}{x} - \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{y}{x}\right)^{-1}$. Hence the equation is homogeneous. The substitution $y = xv$ results in $xv' = (v^2 - 1)/2v$, that is, $\frac{2v}{v^2-1} dv = \frac{1}{x} dx$.

(b). Integrating both sides of the transformed equation yields $\ln|v^2 - 1| = \ln|x| + c$, that is, $v^2 - 1 = C|x|$. In terms of the original dependent variable, the general solution is $y^2 = Cx^2|x| + x^2$.

(c).



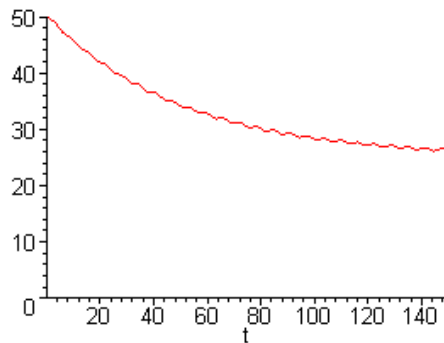
Section 2.3

5(a). Let Q be the amount of salt in the tank. Salt enters the tank of water at a rate of $2\frac{1}{4}(1 + \frac{1}{2}\sin t) = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4}\sin t$ oz/min. It leaves the tank at a rate of $2Q/100$ oz/min. Hence the differential equation governing the amount of salt at any time is

$$\frac{dQ}{dt} = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4}\sin t - Q/50.$$

The initial amount of salt is $Q_0 = 50$ oz. The governing ODE is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = e^{t/50}$. Write the equation as $(e^{t/50}Q)' = e^{t/50}(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4}\sin t)$. The specific solution is $Q(t) = 25 + [12.5\sin t - 625\cos t + 63150 e^{-t/50}]/2501$ oz.

(b).



(c). The amount of salt approaches a *steady state*, which is an oscillation of amplitude $1/4$ about a level of 25 oz.

6(a). The equation governing the value of the investment is $dS/dt = rS$. The value of the investment, at any time, is given by $S(t) = S_0e^{rt}$. Setting $S(T) = 2S_0$, the required time is $T = \ln(2)/r$.

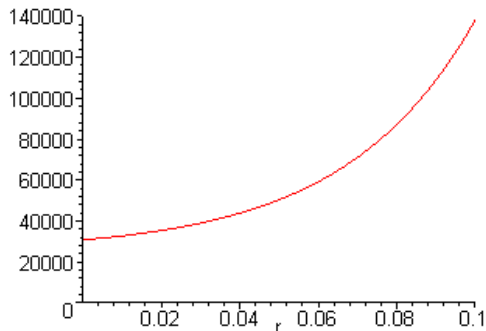
(b). For the case $r = 7\% = .07$, $T \approx 9.9$ yrs.

(c). Referring to Part(a), $r = \ln(2)/T$. Setting $T = 8$, the required interest rate is to be approximately $r = 8.66\%$.

8(a). Based on the solution in Eq.(16), with $S_0 = 0$, the value of the investments *with* contributions is given by $S(t) = 25,000(e^{rt} - 1)$. After *ten* years, person A has $S_A = \$25,000(1.226) = \$30,640$. Beginning at age 35, the investments can now be analyzed using the equations $S_A = 30,640 e^{.08t}$ and $S_B = 25,000(e^{.08t} - 1)$. After *thirty* years, the balances are $S_A = \$337,734$ and $S_B = \$250,579$.

(b). For an *unspecified* rate r , the balances after *thirty* years are $S_A = 30,640 e^{30r}$ and $S_B = 25,000(e^{30r} - 1)$.

(c).



(d). The two balances can *never* be equal.

11(a). Let S be the value of the mortgage. The debt accumulates at a rate of rS , in which $r = .09$ is the *annual* interest rate. Monthly payments of \$ 800 are equivalent to \$ 9,600 *per year*. The differential equation governing the value of the mortgage is $dS/dt = .09S - 9,600$. Given that S_0 is the original amount borrowed, the debt is $S(t) = S_0e^{.09t} - 106,667(e^{.09t} - 1)$. Setting $S(30) = 0$, it follows that $S_0 = \$99,500$.

(b). The *total* payment, over 30 years, becomes \$ 288,000. The interest paid on this purchase is \$ 188,500.

13(a). The balance *increases* at a rate of rS \$/yr, and *decreases* at a constant rate of k \$ *per year*. Hence the balance is modeled by the differential equation $dS/dt = rS - k$. The balance at any time is given by $S(t) = S_0e^{rt} - \frac{k}{r}(e^{rt} - 1)$.

(b). The solution may also be expressed as $S(t) = (S_0 - \frac{k}{r})e^{rt} + \frac{k}{r}$. Note that if the withdrawal rate is $k_0 = rS_0$, the balance will remain at a constant level S_0 .

(c). Assuming that $k > k_0$, $S(T_0) = 0$ for $T_0 = \frac{1}{r} \ln \left[\frac{k}{k - k_0} \right]$.

(d). If $r = .08$ and $k = 2k_0$, then $T_0 = 8.66$ *years*.

(e). Setting $S(t) = 0$ and solving for e^{rt} in Part(b), $e^{rt} = \frac{k}{k - rS_0}$. Now setting $t = T$ results in $k = rS_0e^{rT} / (e^{rT} - 1)$.

(f). In part(e), let $k = 12,000$, $r = .08$, and $T = 20$. The required investment becomes $S_0 = \$119,715$.

14(a). Let $Q' = -rQ$. The general solution is $Q(t) = Q_0e^{-rt}$. Based on the definition of *half-life*, consider the equation $Q_0/2 = Q_0e^{-5730r}$. It follows that

$-5730r = \ln(1/2)$, that is, $r = 1.2097 \times 10^{-4}$ per year.

(b). Hence the amount of carbon-14 is given by $Q(t) = Q_0 e^{-1.2097 \times 10^{-4}t}$.

(c). Given that $Q(T) = Q_0/5$, we have the equation $1/5 = e^{-1.2097 \times 10^{-4}T}$. Solving for the *decay time*, the apparent age of the remains is approximately $T = 13,304.65$ years.

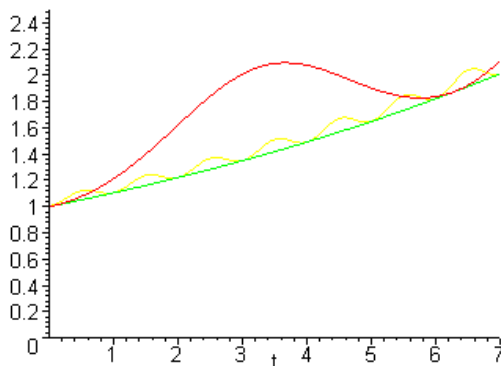
15. Let $P(t)$ be the population of mosquitoes at any time t . The rate of *increase* of the mosquito population is rP . The population *decreases* by 20,000 per day. Hence the equation that models the population is given by $dP/dt = rP - 20,000$. Note that the variable t represents *days*. The solution is $P(t) = P_0 e^{rt} - \frac{20,000}{r}(e^{rt} - 1)$. In the absence of predators, the governing equation is $dP_1/dt = rP_1$, with solution $P_1(t) = P_0 e^{rt}$. Based on the data, set $P_1(7) = 2P_0$, that is, $2P_0 = P_0 e^{7r}$. The growth rate is determined as $r = \ln(2)/7 = .09902$ per day. Therefore the population, including the *predation* by birds, is $P(t) = 2 \times 10^5 e^{.099t} - 201,997(e^{.099t} - 1) = 201,997.3 - 1977.3 e^{.099t}$.

16(a). $y(t) = \exp[2/10 + t/10 - 2\cos(t)/10]$. The *doubling-time* is $\tau \approx 2.9632$.

(b). The differential equation is $dy/dt = y/10$, with solution $y(t) = y(0)e^{t/10}$. The *doubling-time* is given by $\tau = 10\ln(2) \approx 6.9315$.

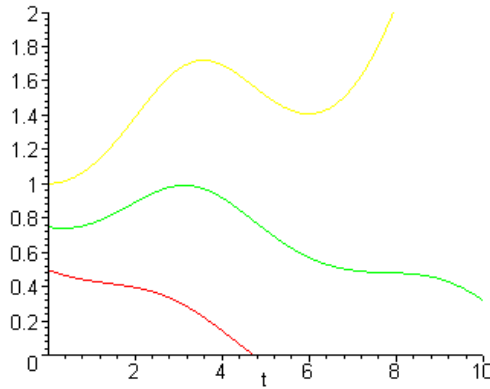
(c). Consider the differential equation $dy/dt = (0.5 + \sin(2\pi t))y/5$. The equation is *separable*, with $\frac{1}{y}dy = (0.1 + \frac{1}{5}\sin(2\pi t))dt$. Integrating both sides, with respect to the appropriate variable, we obtain $\ln y = (\pi t - \cos(2\pi t))/10\pi + c$. Invoking the initial condition, the solution is $y(t) = \exp[(1 + \pi t - \cos(2\pi t))/10\pi]$. The *doubling-time* is $\tau \approx 6.3804$. The *doubling-time* approaches the value found in part(b).

(d).



17(a). The differential equation $dy/dt = r(t)y - k$ is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = \exp[-\int r(t)dt]$. Write the equation as $(\mu y)' = -k\mu(t)$. Integration of both

sides yields the general solution $y = [-k \int \mu(\tau) d\tau + y_0 \mu(0)] / \mu(t)$. In this problem, the integrating factor is $\mu(t) = \exp[(\cos t - t)/5]$.



(b). The population becomes *extinct*, if $y(t^*) = 0$, for some $t = t^*$. Referring to part(a), we find that $y(t^*) = 0 \Rightarrow$

$$\int_0^{t^*} \exp[(\cos \tau - \tau)/5] d\tau = 5 e^{1/5} y_c.$$

It can be shown that the integral on the left hand side increases *monotonically*, from zero to a limiting value of approximately 5.0893. Hence extinction can happen *only if* $5 e^{1/5} y_c < 5.0893$, that is, $y_c < 0.8333$.

(c). Repeating the argument in part(b), it follows that $y(t^*) = 0 \Rightarrow$

$$\int_0^{t^*} \exp[(\cos \tau - \tau)/5] d\tau = \frac{1}{k} e^{1/5} y_c.$$

Hence extinction can happen *only if* $e^{1/5} y_c / k < 5.0893$, that is, $y_c < 4.1667 k$.

(d). Evidently, y_c is a *linear* function of the parameter k .

19(a). Let $Q(t)$ be the *volume* of carbon monoxide in the room. The rate of *increase* of CO is $(.04)(0.1) = 0.004 \text{ ft}^3/\text{min}$. The amount of CO *leaves the room* at a rate of $(0.1)Q(t)/1200 = Q(t)/12000 \text{ ft}^3/\text{min}$. Hence the total rate of change is given by the differential equation $dQ/dt = 0.004 - Q(t)/12000$. This equation is *linear* and separable, with solution $Q(t) = 48 - 48 \exp(-t/12000) \text{ ft}^3$. Note that $Q_0 = 0 \text{ ft}^3$. Hence the *concentration* at any time is given by $x(t) = Q(t)/1200 = Q(t)/12 \%$.

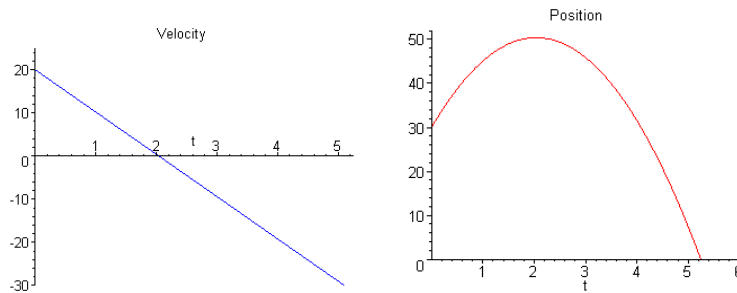
(b). The *concentration* of CO in the room is $x(t) = 4 - 4 \exp(-t/12000) \%$. A level of 0.00012 corresponds to 0.012%. Setting $x(\tau) = 0.012$, the solution of the equation $4 - 4 \exp(-\tau/12000) = 0.012$ is $\tau \approx 36 \text{ minutes}$.

20(a). The concentration is $c(t) = k + P/r + (c_0 - k - P/r)e^{-rt/V}$. It is easy to see that $c(t \rightarrow \infty) = k + P/r$.

(b). $c(t) = c_0 e^{-rt/V}$. The reduction times are $T_{50} = \ln(2)V/r$ and $T_{10} = \ln(10)V/r$.

(c). The reduction times, in years, are $T_S = \ln(10)(65.2)/12,200 = 430.85$
 $T_M = \ln(10)(158)/4,900 = 71.4$; $T_E = \ln(10)(175)/460 = 6.05$
 $T_O = \ln(10)(209)/16,000 = 17.63$.

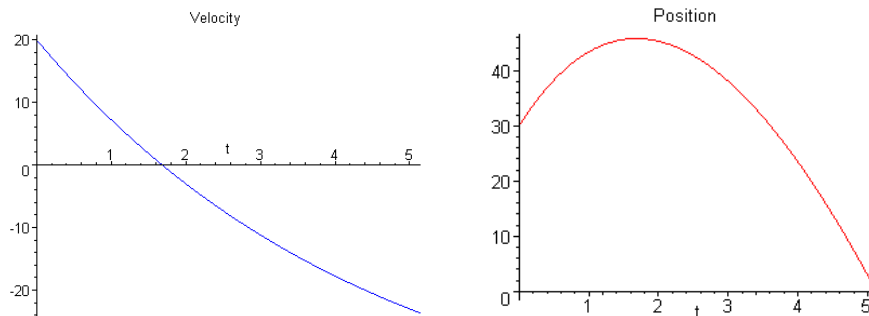
21(c).



22(a). The differential equation for the motion is $m dv/dt = -v/30 - mg$. Given the initial condition $v(0) = 20 \text{ m/s}$, the solution is $v(t) = -44.1 + 64.1 \exp(-t/4.5)$. Setting $v(t_1) = 0$, the ball reaches the maximum height at $t_1 = 1.683 \text{ sec}$. Integrating $v(t)$, the position is given by $x(t) = 318.45 - 44.1t - 288.45 \exp(-t/4.5)$. Hence the maximum height is $x(t_1) = 45.78 \text{ m}$.

(b). Setting $x(t_2) = 0$, the ball hits the ground at $t_2 = 5.128 \text{ sec}$.

(c).



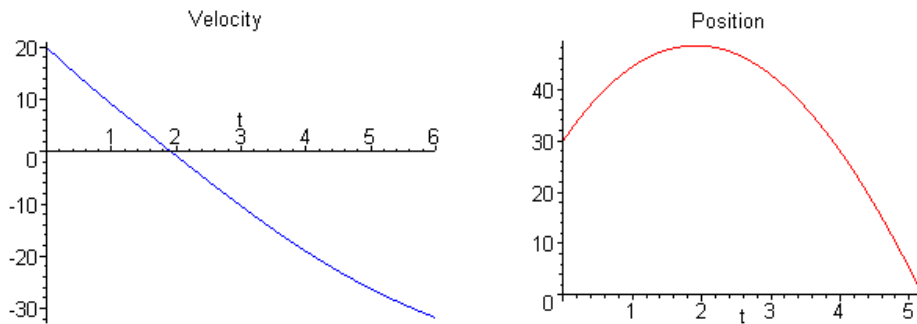
23(a). The differential equation for the upward motion is $m dv/dt = -\mu v^2 - mg$, in which $\mu = 1/1325$. This equation is separable, with $\frac{m}{\mu v^2 + mg} dv = -dt$. Integrating

both sides and invoking the initial condition, $v(t) = 44.133 \tan(.425 - .222t)$. Setting $v(t_1) = 0$, the ball reaches the maximum height at $t_1 = 1.916 \text{ sec}$. Integrating $v(t)$, the position is given by $x(t) = 198.75 \ln[\cos(0.222t - 0.425)] + 48.57$. Therefore the *maximum height* is $x(t_1) = 48.56 \text{ m}$.

(b). The differential equation for the *downward* motion is $m \, dv/dt = +\mu v^2 - mg$. This equation is also separable, with $\frac{m}{mg - \mu v^2} dv = -dt$. For convenience, set $t = 0$ at the *top* of the trajectory. The new initial condition becomes $v(0) = 0$. Integrating both sides and invoking the initial condition, we obtain $\ln[(44.13 - v)/(44.13 + v)] = t/2.25$.

Solving for the velocity, $v(t) = 44.13(1 - e^{t/2.25})/(1 + e^{t/2.25})$. Integrating $v(t)$, the position is given by $x(t) = 99.29 \ln[e^{t/2.25}/(1 + e^{t/2.25})^2] + 186.2$. To estimate the *duration* of the downward motion, set $x(t_2) = 0$, resulting in $t_2 = 3.276 \text{ sec}$. Hence the *total time* that the ball remains in the air is $t_1 + t_2 = 5.192 \text{ sec}$.

(c).



24(a). Measure the positive direction of motion *downward*. Based on Newton's 2nd law, the equation of motion is given by

$$m \frac{dv}{dt} = \begin{cases} -0.75v + mg & , 0 < t < 10 \\ -12v + mg & , t > 10 \end{cases} .$$

Note that gravity acts in the *positive* direction, and the drag force is *resistive*. During the first ten seconds of fall, the initial value problem is $dv/dt = -v/7.5 + 32$, with initial velocity $v(0) = 0 \text{ fps}$. This differential equation is separable and linear, with solution $v(t) = 240(1 - e^{-t/7.5})$. Hence $v(10) = 176.7 \text{ fps}$.

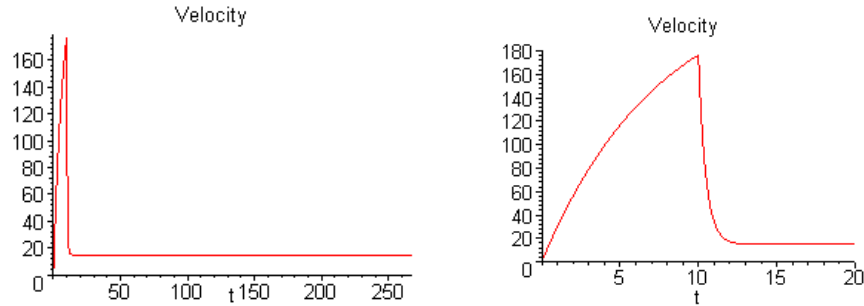
(b). Integrating the velocity, with $x(t) = 0$, the distance fallen is given by

$$x(t) = 240t + 1800 e^{-t/7.5} - 1800 .$$

Hence $x(10) = 1074.5 \text{ ft}$.

(c). For computational purposes, reset time to $t = 0$. For the remainder of the motion, the initial value problem is $dv/dt = -32v/15 + 32$, with specified initial velocity $v(0) = 176.7 \text{ fps}$. The solution is given by $v(t) = 15 + 161.7 e^{-32t/15}$. As $t \rightarrow \infty$, $v(t) \rightarrow v_L = 15 \text{ fps}$. Integrating the velocity, with $x(0) = 1074.5$, the distance fallen after the parachute is open is given by $x(t) = 15t - 75.8 e^{-32t/15} + 1150.3$. To find the duration of the second part of the motion, estimate the root of the transcendental equation $15T - 75.8 e^{-32T/15} + 1150.3 = 5000$. The result is $T = 256.6 \text{ sec}$.

(d).



25(a). Measure the positive direction of motion *upward*. The equation of motion is given by $mdv/dt = -kv - mg$. The initial value problem is $dv/dt = -kv/m - g$, with $v(0) = v_0$. The solution is $v(t) = -mg/k + (v_0 + mg/k)e^{-kt/m}$. Setting $v(t_m) = 0$, the maximum height is reached at time $t_m = (m/k)\ln[(mg + kv_0)/mg]$. Integrating the velocity, the position of the body is

$$x(t) = -mgt/k + \left[\left(\frac{m}{k}\right)^2 g + \frac{m v_0}{k} \right] (1 - e^{-kt/m}).$$

Hence the maximum height reached is

$$x_m = x(t_m) = \frac{m v_0}{k} - g \left(\frac{m}{k}\right)^2 \ln \left[\frac{mg + k v_0}{mg} \right].$$

(b). Recall that for $\delta \ll 1$, $\ln(1 + \delta) = \delta - \frac{1}{2}\delta^2 + \frac{1}{3}\delta^3 - \frac{1}{4}\delta^4 + \dots$

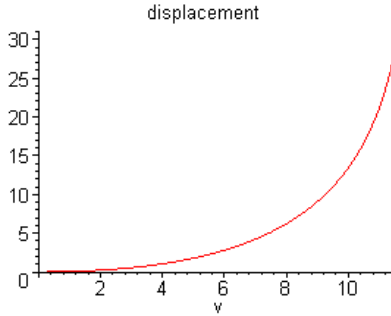
26(b). $\lim_{k \rightarrow 0} \frac{-mg + (k v_0 + mg)e^{-kt/m}}{k} = \lim_{k \rightarrow 0} -\frac{t}{m} (k v_0 + mg)e^{-kt/m} = -gt.$

(c). $\lim_{m \rightarrow 0} \left[-\frac{mg}{k} + \left(\frac{mg}{k} + v_0\right)e^{-kt/m} \right] = 0$, since $\lim_{m \rightarrow 0} e^{-kt/m} = 0$.

28(a). In terms of displacement, the differential equation is $mv dv/dx = -kv + mg$. This follows from the *chain rule*: $\frac{dv}{dt} = \frac{dv}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt} = v \frac{dv}{dx}$. The differential equation is separable, with

$$x(v) = -\frac{mv}{k} - \frac{m^2g}{k^2} \ln \left| \frac{mg - kv}{mg} \right|.$$

The inverse *exists*, since both x and v are monotone increasing. In terms of the given parameters, $x(v) = -1.25v - 15.31 \ln|0.0816v - 1|$.



(b). $x(10) = 13.45$ meters. The required value is $k = 0.24$.

(c). In part(a), set $v = 10$ m/s and $x = 10$ meters.

29(a). Let x represent the height above the earth's surface. The equation of motion is given by $m \frac{dv}{dt} = -G \frac{Mm}{(R+x)^2}$, in which G is the universal gravitational constant. The symbols M and R are the *mass* and *radius* of the earth, respectively. By the chain rule,

$$mv \frac{dv}{dx} = -G \frac{Mm}{(R+x)^2}.$$

This equation is separable, with $v dv = -GM(R+x)^{-2} dx$. Integrating both sides, and

invoking the initial condition $v(0) = \sqrt{2gR}$, the solution is $v^2 = 2GM(R+x)^{-1} + 2gR - 2GM/R$. From elementary physics, it follows that $g = GM/R^2$. Therefore $v(x) = \sqrt{2g} \left[R/\sqrt{R+x} \right]$. (Note that $g = 78,545$ mi/hr².)

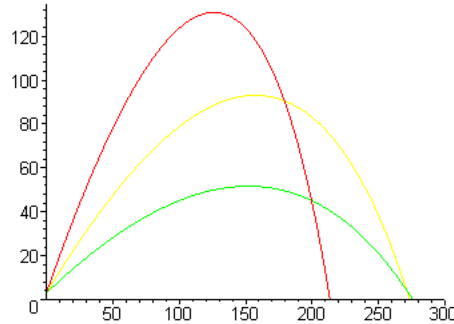
(b). We now consider $dx/dt = \sqrt{2g} \left[R/\sqrt{R+x} \right]$. This equation is also separable, with $\sqrt{R+x} dx = \sqrt{2g} R dt$. By definition of the variable x , the initial condition is $x(0) = 0$. Integrating both sides, we obtain $x(t) = \left[\frac{3}{2} (\sqrt{2g} R t + \frac{2}{3} R^{3/2}) \right]^{2/3} - R$. Setting the distance $x(T) + R = 240,000$, and solving for T , the duration of such a flight would be $T \approx 49$ hours.

32(a). Both equations are linear and separable. The initial conditions are $v(0) = u \cos A$ and $w(0) = u \sin A$. The two solutions are $v(t) = u \cos A e^{-rt}$ and $w(t) = -g/r + (u \sin A + g/r) e^{-rt}$.

(b). Integrating the solutions in part(a), and invoking the initial conditions, the coordinates are $x(t) = \frac{u}{r} \cos A(1 - e^{-rt})$ and

$$y(t) = -gt/r + (g + ur \sin A + hr^2)/r^2 - \left(\frac{u}{r} \sin A + g/r^2\right)e^{-rt}.$$

(c).



(d). Let T be the time that it takes the ball to go 350 ft horizontally. Then from above, $e^{-T/5} = (u \cos A - 70)/u \cos A$. At the same time, the height of the ball is given by $y(T) = -160T + 267 + 125u \sin A - (800 + 5u \sin A)[(u \cos A - 70)/u \cos A]$. Hence A and u must satisfy the inequality

$$800 \ln \left[\frac{u \cos A - 70}{u \cos A} \right] + 267 + 125u \sin A - (800 + 5u \sin A)[(u \cos A - 70)/u \cos A] \geq 10.$$

33(a). Solving equation (i), $y'(x) = [(k^2 - y)/y]^{1/2}$. The *positive* answer is chosen, since y is an *increasing* function of x .

(b). Let $y = k^2 \sin^2 t$. Then $dy = 2k^2 \sin t \cos t dt$. Substituting into the equation in part(a), we find that

$$\frac{2k^2 \sin t \cos t dt}{dx} = \frac{\cos t}{\sin t}.$$

Hence $2k^2 \sin^2 t dt = dx$.

(c). Letting $\theta = 2t$, we further obtain $k^2 \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2} d\theta = dx$. Integrating both sides of the equation and noting that $t = \theta = 0$ corresponds to the *origin*, we obtain the solutions $x(\theta) = k^2(\theta - \sin \theta)/2$ and [from part(b)] $y(\theta) = k^2(1 - \cos \theta)/2$.

(d). Note that $y/x = (1 - \cos \theta)/(\theta - \sin \theta)$. Setting $x = 1, y = 2$, the solution of the equation $(1 - \cos \theta)/(\theta - \sin \theta) = 2$ is $\theta \approx 1.401$. Substitution into either of the expressions yields $k \approx 2.193$.

Section 2.4

2. Considering the roots of the coefficient of the leading term, the ODE has unique solutions on intervals *not* containing 0 or 4. Since $2 \in (0, 4)$, the initial value problem has a unique solution on the interval $(0, 4)$.

3. The function $\tan t$ is discontinuous at *odd multiples* of $\frac{\pi}{2}$. Since $\frac{\pi}{2} < \pi < \frac{3\pi}{2}$, the initial value problem has a unique solution on the interval $(\frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{3\pi}{2})$.

5. $p(t) = 2t/(4 - t^2)$ and $g(t) = 3t^2/(4 - t^2)$. These functions are discontinuous at $x = \pm 2$. The initial value problem has a unique solution on the interval $(-2, 2)$.

6. The function $\ln t$ is defined and continuous on the interval $(0, \infty)$. Therefore the initial value problem has a unique solution on the interval $(0, \infty)$.

7. The function $f(t, y)$ is continuous everywhere on the plane, *except* along the straight line $y = -2t/5$. The partial derivative $\partial f/\partial y = -7t/(2t + 5y)^2$ has the *same* region of continuity.

9. The function $f(t, y)$ is discontinuous along the coordinate axes, and on the hyperbola $t^2 - y^2 = 1$. Furthermore,

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = \frac{\pm 1}{y(1 - t^2 + y^2)} - 2 \frac{y \ln|ty|}{(1 - t^2 + y^2)^2}$$

has the *same* points of discontinuity.

10. $f(t, y)$ is continuous everywhere on the plane. The partial derivative $\partial f/\partial y$ is also continuous everywhere.

12. The function $f(t, y)$ is discontinuous along the lines $t = \pm k\pi$ and $y = -1$. The partial derivative $\partial f/\partial y = \cot(t)/(1 + y)^2$ has the *same* region of continuity.

14. The equation is separable, with $dy/y^2 = 2t dt$. Integrating both sides, the solution is given by $y(t) = y_0/(1 - y_0 t^2)$. For $y_0 > 0$, solutions exist as long as $t^2 < 1/y_0$. For $y_0 \leq 0$, solutions are defined for *all* t .

15. The equation is separable, with $dy/y^3 = -dt$. Integrating both sides and invoking the initial condition, $y(t) = y_0/\sqrt{2y_0 t + 1}$. Solutions exist as long as $2y_0 t + 1 > 0$, that is, $2y_0 t > -1$. If $y_0 > 0$, solutions exist for $t > -1/2y_0$. If $y_0 = 0$, then the solution $y(t) = 0$ exists for all t . If $y_0 < 0$, solutions exist for $t < -1/2y_0$.

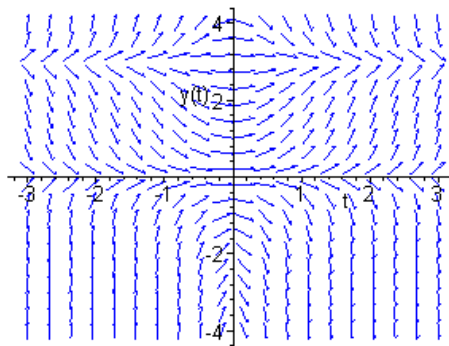
16. The function $f(t, y)$ is discontinuous along the straight lines $t = -1$ and $y = 0$. The partial derivative $\partial f/\partial y$ is discontinuous along the same lines. The equation is

separable, with $y dy = t^2 dt/(1 + t^3)$. Integrating and invoking the initial condition, the solution is $y(t) = [\frac{2}{3}\ln|1 + t^3| + y_0^2]^{1/2}$. Solutions exist as long as

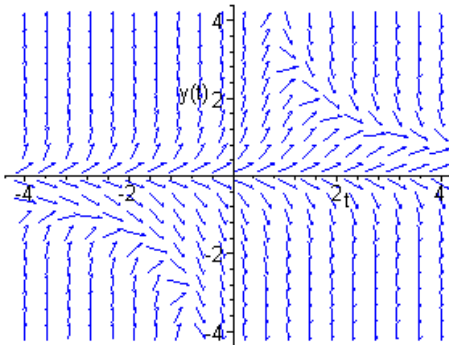
$$\frac{2}{3}\ln|1 + t^3| + y_0^2 \geq 0,$$

that is, $y_0^2 \geq -\frac{2}{3}\ln|1 + t^3|$. For all y_0 (it can be verified that $y_0 = 0$ yields a valid solution, even though Theorem 2.4.2 does not guarantee one), solutions exist as long as $|1 + t^3| \geq \exp(-3y_0^2/2)$. From above, we must have $t > -1$. Hence the inequality may be written as $t^3 \geq \exp(-3y_0^2/2) - 1$. It follows that the solutions are valid for $[\exp(-3y_0^2/2) - 1]^{1/3} < t < \infty$.

17.

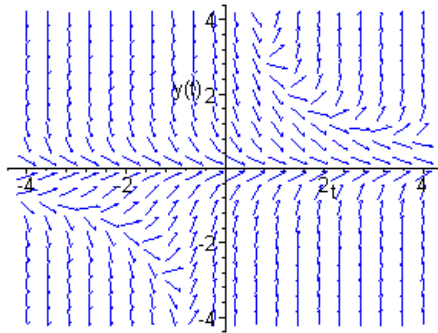


18.



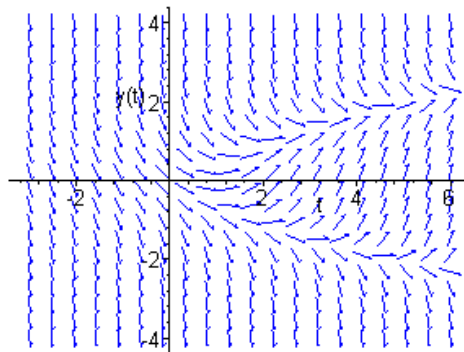
Based on the direction field, and the differential equation, for $y_0 < 0$, the slopes *eventually* become negative, and hence solutions tend to $-\infty$. For $y_0 > 0$, solutions increase without bound if $t_0 < 0$. Otherwise, the slopes *eventually* become negative, and solutions tend to zero. Furthermore, $y_0 = 0$ is an *equilibrium solution*. Note that slopes are zero along the curves $y = 0$ and $ty = 3$.

19.



For initial conditions (t_0, y_0) satisfying $ty < 3$, the respective solutions all tend to zero. Solutions with initial conditions above or below the hyperbola $ty = 3$ eventually tend to $\pm\infty$. Also, $y_0 = 0$ is an equilibrium solution.

20.



Solutions with $t_0 < 0$ all tend to $-\infty$. Solutions with initial conditions (t_0, y_0) to the right of the parabola $t = 1 + y^2$ asymptotically approach the parabola as $t \rightarrow \infty$. Integral curves with initial conditions above the parabola (and $y_0 > 0$) also approach the curve. The slopes for solutions with initial conditions below the parabola (and $y_0 < 0$) are all negative. These solutions tend to $-\infty$.

21. Define $y_c(t) = \frac{2}{3}(t - c)^{3/2}u(t - c)$, in which $u(t)$ is the Heaviside step function. Note that $y_c(c) = y_c(0) = 0$ and $y_c(c + (3/2)^{2/3}) = 1$.

(a). Let $c = 1 - (3/2)^{2/3}$.

(b). Let $c = 2 - (3/2)^{2/3}$.

(c). Observe that $y_0(2) = \frac{2}{3}(2)^{3/2}$, $y_c(t) < \frac{2}{3}(2)^{3/2}$ for $0 < c < 2$, and that $y_c(2) = 0$ for $c \geq 2$. So for any $c \geq 0$, $\pm y_c(2) \in [-2, 2]$.

26(a). Recalling Eq. (35) in Section 2.1,

$$y = \frac{1}{\mu(t)} \int \mu(s)g(s) ds + \frac{c}{\mu(t)}.$$

It is evident that $y_1(t) = \frac{1}{\mu(t)}$ and $y_2(t) = \frac{1}{\mu(t)} \int \mu(s)g(s) ds$.

(b). By definition, $\frac{1}{\mu(t)} = \exp(-\int p(t)dt)$. Hence $y_1' = -p(t) \frac{1}{\mu(t)} = -p(t)y_1$. That is, $y_1' + p(t)y_1 = 0$.

(c). $y_2' = \left(-p(t) \frac{1}{\mu(t)}\right) \int_0^t \mu(s)g(s) ds + \left(\frac{1}{\mu(t)}\right) \mu(t)g(t) = -p(t)y_2 + g(t)$. That is, $y_2' + p(t)y_2 = g(t)$.

30. Since $n = 3$, set $v = y^{-2}$. It follows that $\frac{dv}{dt} = -2y^{-3} \frac{dy}{dt}$ and $\frac{dy}{dt} = -\frac{y^3}{2} \frac{dv}{dt}$. Substitution into the differential equation yields $-\frac{y^3}{2} \frac{dv}{dt} - \varepsilon y = -\sigma y^3$, which further results in $v' + 2\varepsilon v = 2\sigma$. The latter differential equation is linear, and can be written as $(e^{2\varepsilon t})' = 2\sigma$. The solution is given by $v(t) = 2\sigma t e^{-2\varepsilon t} + c e^{-2\varepsilon t}$. Converting back to the original dependent variable, $y = \pm v^{-1/2}$.

31. Since $n = 3$, set $v = y^{-2}$. It follows that $\frac{dv}{dt} = -2y^{-3} \frac{dy}{dt}$ and $\frac{dy}{dt} = -\frac{y^3}{2} \frac{dv}{dt}$. The differential equation is written as $-\frac{y^3}{2} \frac{dv}{dt} - (\Gamma \cos t + T)y = \sigma y^3$, which upon further substitution is $v' + 2(\Gamma \cos t + T)v = 2$. This ODE is linear, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = \exp(2\int(\Gamma \cos t + T)dt) = \exp(-2\Gamma \sin t + 2Tt)$. The solution is

$$v(t) = 2 \exp(2\Gamma \sin t - 2Tt) \int_0^t \exp(-2\Gamma \sin \tau + 2T\tau) d\tau + c \exp(-2\Gamma \sin t + 2Tt).$$

Converting back to the original dependent variable, $y = \pm v^{-1/2}$.

33. The solution of the initial value problem $y_1' + 2y_1 = 0$, $y_1(0) = 1$ is $y_1(t) = e^{-2t}$. Therefore $y(1^-) = y_1(1) = e^{-2}$. On the interval $(1, \infty)$, the differential equation is $y_2' + y_2 = 0$, with $y_2(t) = ce^{-t}$. Therefore $y(1^+) = y_2(1) = ce^{-1}$. Equating the limits $y(1^-) = y(1^+)$, we require that $c = e^{-1}$. Hence the global solution of the initial value problem is

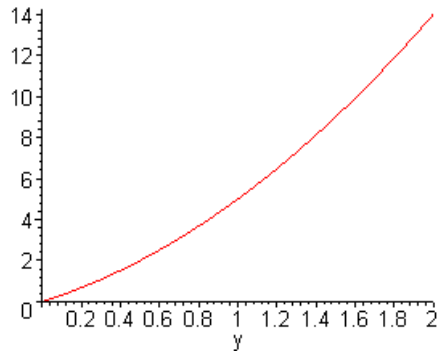
$$y(t) = \begin{cases} e^{-2t}, & 0 \leq t \leq 1 \\ e^{-1-t}, & t > 1 \end{cases}.$$

Note the discontinuity of the derivative

$$y(t) = \begin{cases} -2e^{-2t}, & 0 < t < 1 \\ -e^{-1-t}, & t > 1 \end{cases}.$$

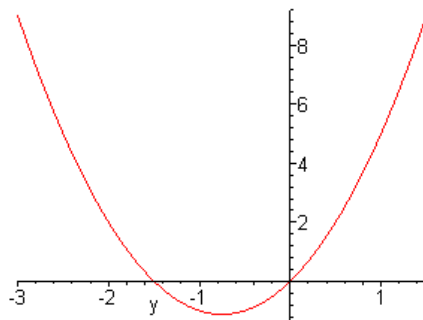
Section 2.5

1.



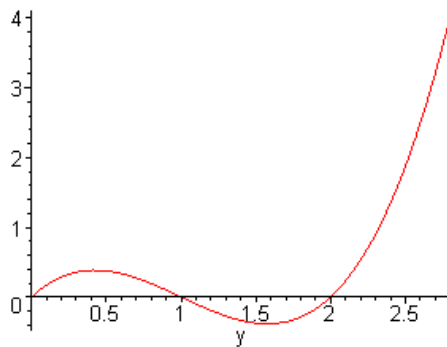
For $y_0 \geq 0$, the only equilibrium point is $y^* = 0$. $f'(0) = a > 0$, hence the equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = 0$ is *unstable*.

2.

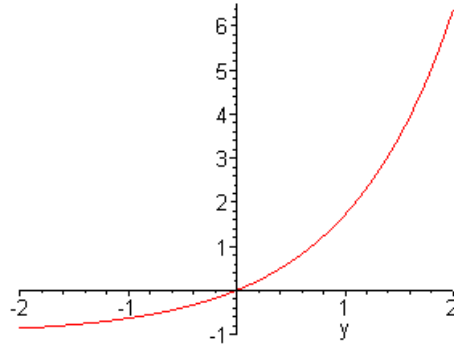


The equilibrium points are $y^* = -a/b$ and $y^* = 0$. $f'(-a/b) < 0$, therefore the equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = -a/b$ is *asymptotically stable*.

3.

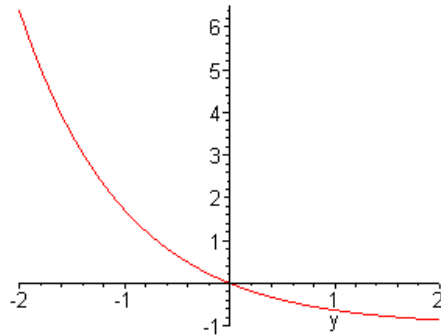


4.



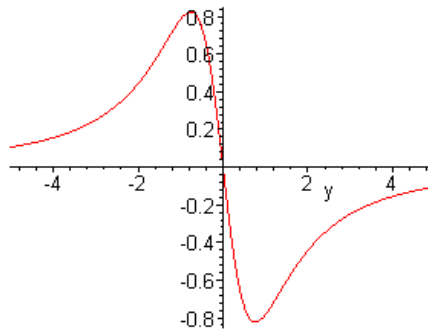
The only equilibrium point is $y^* = 0$. $f'(0) > 0$, hence the equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = 0$ is *unstable*.

5.

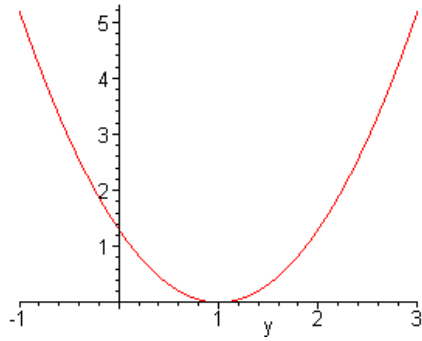


The only equilibrium point is $y^* = 0$. $f'(0) < 0$, hence the equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = 0$ is *asymptotically stable*.

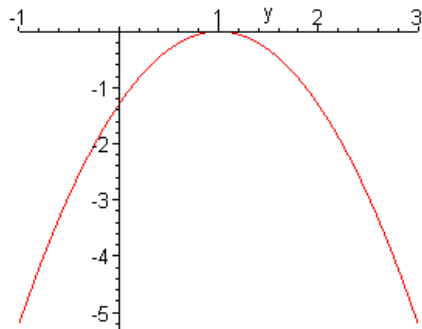
6.



7(b).

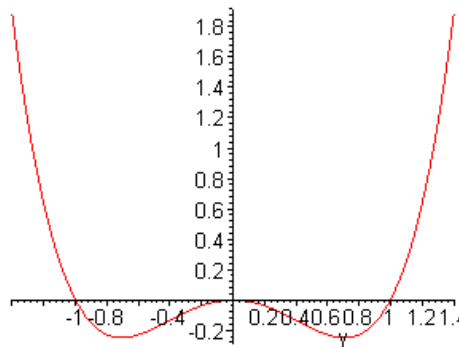


8.

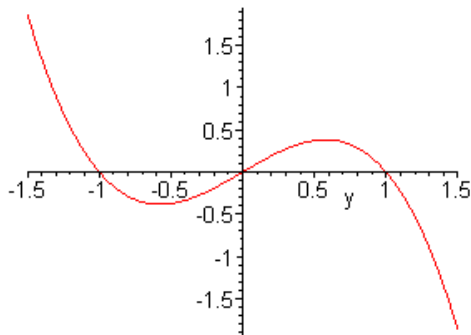


The only equilibrium point is $y^* = 1$. Note that $f'(1) = 0$, and that $y' < 0$ for $y \neq 1$. As long as $y_0 \neq 1$, the corresponding solution is *monotone decreasing*. Hence the equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = 1$ is *semistable*.

9.

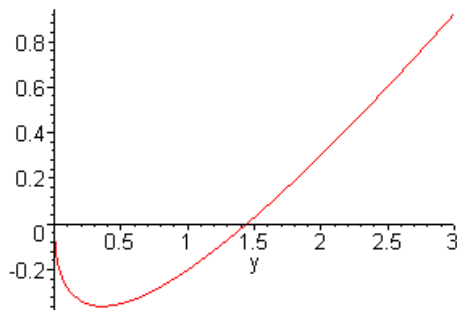


10.

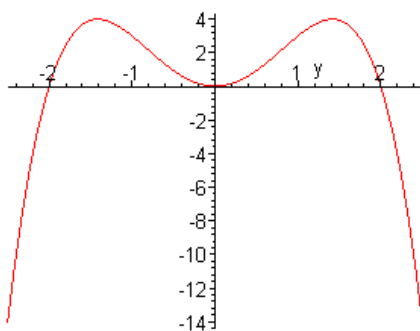


The equilibrium points are $y^* = 0, \pm 1$. $f'(y) = 1 - 3y^2$. The equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = 0$ is *unstable*, and the remaining two are *asymptotically stable*.

11.

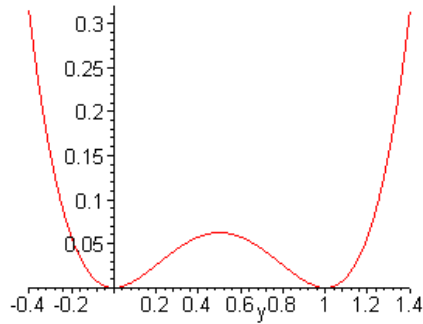


12.



The equilibrium points are $y^* = 0, \pm 2$. $f'(y) = 8y - 4y^3$. The equilibrium solutions $\phi(t) = -2$ and $\phi(t) = +2$ are *unstable* and *asymptotically stable*, respectively. The equilibrium solution $\phi(t) = 0$ is *semistable*.

13.



The equilibrium points are $y^* = 0$ and 1 . $f'(y) = 2y - 6y^2 + 4y^3$. Both equilibrium solutions are *semistable*.

15(a). Inverting the Solution (11), Eq. (13) shows t as a function of the population y and the carrying capacity K . With $y_0 = K/3$,

$$t = -\frac{1}{r} \ln \left| \frac{(1/3)[1 - (y/K)]}{(y/K)[1 - (1/3)]} \right|.$$

Setting $y = 2y_0$,

$$\tau = -\frac{1}{r} \ln \left| \frac{(1/3)[1 - (2/3)]}{(2/3)[1 - (1/3)]} \right|.$$

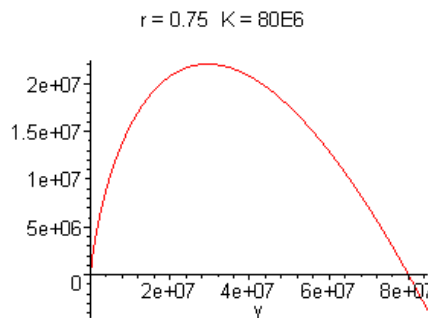
That is, $\tau = \frac{1}{r} \ln 4$. If $r = 0.025$ per year, $\tau = 55.45$ years.

(b). In Eq. (13), set $y_0/K = \alpha$ and $y/K = \beta$. As a result, we obtain

$$T = -\frac{1}{r} \ln \left| \frac{\alpha[1 - \beta]}{\beta[1 - \alpha]} \right|.$$

Given $\alpha = 0.1$, $\beta = 0.9$ and $r = 0.025$ per year, $\tau = 175.78$ years.

16(a).



17. Consider the change of variable $u = \ln(y/K)$. Differentiating both sides with respect

to t , $u' = y'/y$. Substitution into the Gompertz equation yields $u' = -ru$, with solution $u = u_0 e^{-rt}$. It follows that $\ln(y/K) = \ln(y_0/K)e^{-rt}$. That is,

$$\frac{y}{K} = \exp[\ln(y_0/K)e^{-rt}].$$

(a). Given $K = 80.5 \times 10^6$, $y_0/K = 0.25$ and $r = 0.71$ per year, $y(2) = 57.58 \times 10^6$.

(b). Solving for t ,

$$t = -\frac{1}{r} \ln \left[\frac{\ln(y/K)}{\ln(y_0/K)} \right].$$

Setting $y(\tau) = 0.75K$, the corresponding time is $\tau = 2.21$ years.

19(a). The rate of *increase* of the volume is given by rate of *flow in* – rate of *flow out*. That is, $dV/dt = k - \alpha a \sqrt{2gh}$. Since the cross section is *constant*, $dV/dt = Adh/dt$. Hence the governing equation is $dh/dt = (k - \alpha a \sqrt{2gh})/A$.

(b). Setting $dh/dt = 0$, the equilibrium height is $h_e = \frac{1}{2g} \left(\frac{k}{\alpha a} \right)^2$. Furthermore, since $f'(h_e) < 0$, it follows that the equilibrium height is *asymptotically stable*.

(c). Based on the answer in part(b), the water level will intrinsically tend to approach h_e . Therefore the height of the tank must be *greater* than h_e ; that is, $h_e < V/A$.

22(a). The equilibrium points are at $y^* = 0$ and $y^* = 1$. Since $f'(y) = \alpha - 2\alpha y$, the equilibrium solution $\phi = 0$ is *unstable* and the equilibrium solution $\phi = 1$ is *asymptotically stable*.

(b). The ODE is separable, with $[y(1-y)]^{-1} dy = \alpha dt$. Integrating both sides and invoking the initial condition, the solution is

$$y(t) = \frac{y_0 e^{\alpha t}}{1 - y_0 + y_0 e^{\alpha t}}.$$

It is evident that (independent of y_0) $\lim_{t \rightarrow -\infty} y(t) = 0$ and $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} y(t) = 1$.

23(a). $y(t) = y_0 e^{-\beta t}$.

(b). From part(a), $dx/dt = \alpha x y_0 e^{-\beta t}$. Separating variables, $dx/x = \alpha y_0 e^{-\beta t} dt$. Integrating both sides, the solution is $x(t) = x_0 \exp[\alpha y_0 / \beta (1 - e^{-\beta t})]$.

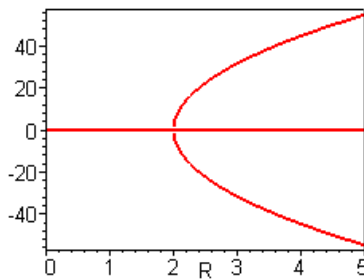
(c). As $t \rightarrow \infty$, $y(t) \rightarrow 0$ and $x(t) \rightarrow x_0 \exp(\alpha y_0 / \beta)$. Over a *long* period of time, the

proportion of carriers *vanishes*. Therefore the proportion of the population that escapes the epidemic is the proportion of *susceptibles* left at that time, $x_0 \exp(\alpha y_0/\beta)$.

25(a). Note that $f(x) = x[(R - R_c) - a x^2]$, and $f'(x) = (R - R_c) - 3a x^2$. So if $(R - R_c) < 0$, the only equilibrium point is $x^* = 0$. $f'(0) < 0$, and hence the solution $\phi(t) = 0$ is *asymptotically stable*.

(b). If $(R - R_c) > 0$, there are *three* equilibrium points $x^* = 0, \pm\sqrt{(R - R_c)/a}$. Now $f'(0) > 0$, and $f'(\pm\sqrt{(R - R_c)/a}) < 0$. Hence the solution $\phi = 0$ is *unstable*, and the solutions $\phi = \pm\sqrt{(R - R_c)/a}$ are *asymptotically stable*.

(c).



Section 2.6

1. $M(x, y) = 2x + 3$ and $N(x, y) = 2y - 2$. Since $M_y = N_x = 0$, the equation is *exact*. Integrating M with respect to x , while holding y constant, yields $\psi(x, y) = x^2 + 3x + h(y)$. Now $\psi_y = h'(y)$, and equating with N results in the possible function $h(y) = y^2 - 2y$. Hence $\psi(x, y) = x^2 + 3x + y^2 - 2y$, and the solution is defined *implicitly* as $x^2 + 3x + y^2 - 2y = c$.
2. $M(x, y) = 2x + 4y$ and $N(x, y) = 2x - 2y$. Note that $M_y \neq N_x$, and hence the differential equation is *not exact*.
4. First divide both sides by $(2xy + 2)$. We now have $M(x, y) = y$ and $N(x, y) = x$. Since $M_y = N_x = 0$, the resulting equation is *exact*. Integrating M with respect to x , while holding y constant, results in $\psi(x, y) = xy + h(y)$. Differentiating with respect to y , $\psi_y = x + h'(y)$. Setting $\psi_y = N$, we find that $h'(y) = 0$, and hence $h(y) = 0$ is acceptable. Therefore the solution is defined *implicitly* as $xy = c$. Note that if $xy + 1 = 0$, the equation is trivially satisfied.
6. Write the given equation as $(ax - by)dx + (bx - cy)dy$. Now $M(x, y) = ax - by$ and $N(x, y) = bx - cy$. Since $M_y \neq N_x$, the differential equation is *not exact*.
8. $M(x, y) = e^x \sin y + 3y$ and $N(x, y) = -3x + e^x \sin y$. Note that $M_y \neq N_x$, and hence the differential equation is *not exact*.
10. $M(x, y) = y/x + 6x$ and $N(x, y) = \ln x - 2$. Since $M_y = N_x = 1/x$, the given equation is *exact*. Integrating N with respect to y , while holding x constant, results in $\psi(x, y) = y \ln x - 2y + h(x)$. Differentiating with respect to x , $\psi_x = y/x + h'(x)$. Setting $\psi_x = M$, we find that $h'(x) = 6x$, and hence $h(x) = 3x^2$. Therefore the solution is defined *implicitly* as $3x^2 + y \ln x - 2y = c$.
11. $M(x, y) = x \ln y + xy$ and $N(x, y) = y \ln x + xy$. Note that $M_y \neq N_x$, and hence the differential equation is *not exact*.
13. $M(x, y) = 2x - y$ and $N(x, y) = 2y - x$. Since $M_y = N_x = -1$, the equation is *exact*. Integrating M with respect to x , while holding y constant, yields $\psi(x, y) = x^2 - xy + h(y)$. Now $\psi_y = -x + h'(y)$. Equating ψ_y with N results in $h'(y) = 2y$, and hence $h(y) = y^2$. Thus $\psi(x, y) = x^2 - xy + y^2$, and the solution is given *implicitly* as $x^2 - xy + y^2 = c$. Invoking the initial condition $y(1) = 3$, the specific solution is $x^2 - xy + y^2 = 7$. The *explicit* form of the solution is $y(x) = \frac{1}{2} \left[x + \sqrt{28 - 3x^2} \right]$. Hence the solution is valid as long as $3x^2 \leq 28$.
16. $M(x, y) = y e^{2xy} + x$ and $N(x, y) = bx e^{2xy}$. Note that $M_y = e^{2xy} + 2xy e^{2xy}$, and $N_x = b e^{2xy} + 2bxy e^{2xy}$. The given equation is *exact*, as long as $b = 1$. Integrating

N with respect to y , while holding x constant, results in $\psi(x, y) = e^{2xy}/2 + h(x)$. Now differentiating with respect to x , $\psi_x = ye^{2xy} + h'(x)$. Setting $\psi_x = M$, we find that $h'(x) = x$, and hence $h(x) = x^2/2$. Conclude that $\psi(x, y) = e^{2xy}/2 + x^2/2$. Hence the solution is given *implicitly* as $e^{2xy} + x^2 = c$.

17. Integrating $\psi_y = N$, while holding x constant, yields

$$\psi(x, y) = \int N(x, y)dy + h(x).$$

Taking the partial derivative with respect to x , $\psi_x = \int \frac{\partial}{\partial x} N(x, y)dy + h'(x)$. Now set $\psi_x = M(x, y)$ and therefore $h'(x) = M(x, y) - \int \frac{\partial}{\partial x} N(x, y)dy$. Based on the fact that $M_y = N_x$, it follows that $\frac{\partial}{\partial y}[h'(x)] = 0$. Hence the expression for $h'(x)$ can be integrated to obtain

$$h(x) = \int M(x, y)dx - \int \left[\int \frac{\partial}{\partial x} N(x, y)dy \right] dx.$$

18. Observe that $\frac{\partial}{\partial y}[M(x)] = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}[N(y)] = 0$.

20. $M_y = y^{-1}\cos y - y^{-2}\sin y$ and $N_x = -2e^{-x}(\cos x + \sin x)/y$. Multiplying both sides by the integrating factor $\mu(x, y) = ye^x$, the given equation can be written as $(e^x \sin y - 2y \sin x)dx + (e^x \cos y + 2\cos x)dy = 0$. Let $\overline{M} = \mu M$ and $\overline{N} = \mu N$. Observe that $\overline{M}_y = \overline{N}_x$, and hence the latter ODE is *exact*. Integrating \overline{N} with respect to y , while holding x constant, results in $\psi(x, y) = e^x \sin y + 2y \cos x + h(x)$. Now differentiating with respect to x , $\psi_x = e^x \sin y - 2y \sin x + h'(x)$. Setting $\psi_x = \overline{M}$, we find that $h'(x) = 0$, and hence $h(x) = 0$ is feasible. Hence the solution of the given equation is defined *implicitly* by $e^x \sin y + 2y \cos x = \beta$.

21. $M_y = 1$ and $N_x = 2$. Multiply both sides by the integrating factor $\mu(x, y) = y$ to obtain $y^2 dx + (2xy - y^2 e^y)dy = 0$. Let $\overline{M} = yM$ and $\overline{N} = yN$. It is easy to see that $\overline{M}_y = \overline{N}_x$, and hence the latter ODE is *exact*. Integrating \overline{M} with respect to x yields $\psi(x, y) = xy^2 + h(y)$. Equating ψ_y with \overline{N} results in $h'(y) = -y^2 e^y$, and hence $h(y) = -e^y(y^2 - 2y + 2)$. Thus $\psi(x, y) = xy^2 - e^y(y^2 - 2y + 2)$, and the solution is defined *implicitly* by $xy^2 - e^y(y^2 - 2y + 2) = c$.

24. The equation $\mu M + \mu N y' = 0$ has an integrating factor if $(\mu M)_y = (\mu N)_x$, that is, $\mu_y M - \mu_x N = \mu N_x - \mu M_y$. Suppose that $N_x - M_y = R(xM - yN)$, in which R is some function depending *only* on the quantity $z = xy$. It follows that the modified form of the equation is *exact*, if $\mu_y M - \mu_x N = \mu R(xM - yN) = R(\mu xM - \mu yN)$. This relation is satisfied if $\mu_y = (\mu x)R$ and $\mu_x = (\mu y)R$. Now consider $\mu = \mu(xy)$. Then the partial derivatives are $\mu_x = \mu' y$ and $\mu_y = \mu' x$. Note that $\mu' = d\mu/dz$. Thus μ must satisfy $\mu'(z) = R(z)$. The latter equation is *separable*, with $d\mu = R(z)dz$, and $\mu(z) = \int R(z)dz$. Therefore, given $R = R(xy)$, it is possible to determine $\mu = \mu(xy)$ which becomes an integrating factor of the differential equation.

28. The equation is not exact, since $N_x - M_y = 2y - 1$. However, $(N_x - M_y)/M = (2y - 1)/y$ is a function of y alone. Hence there exists $\mu = \mu(y)$, which is a solution of the differential equation $\mu' = (2 - 1/y)\mu$. The latter equation is *separable*, with $d\mu/\mu = 2 - 1/y$. One solution is $\mu(y) = \exp(2y - \ln y) = e^{2y}/y$. Now rewrite the given ODE as $e^{2y}dx + (2xe^{2y} - 1/y)dy = 0$. This equation is *exact*, and it is easy to see that $\psi(x, y) = xe^{2y} - \ln y$. Therefore the solution of the given equation is defined implicitly by $xe^{2y} - \ln y = c$.

30. The given equation is not exact, since $N_x - M_y = 8x^3/y^3 + 6/y^2$. But note that $(N_x - M_y)/M = 2/y$ is a function of y alone, and hence there is an integrating factor $\mu = \mu(y)$. Solving the equation $\mu' = (2/y)\mu$, an integrating factor is $\mu(y) = y^2$. Now rewrite the differential equation as $(4x^3 + 3y)dx + (3x + 4y^3)dy = 0$. By inspection, $\psi(x, y) = x^4 + 3xy + y^4$, and the solution of the given equation is defined implicitly by $x^4 + 3xy + y^4 = c$.

32. Multiplying both sides of the ODE by $\mu = [xy(2x + y)]^{-1}$, the given equation is equivalent to $[(3x + y)/(2x^2 + xy)]dx + [(x + y)/(2xy + y^2)]dy = 0$. Rewrite the differential equation as

$$\left[\frac{2}{x} + \frac{2}{2x + y}\right]dx + \left[\frac{1}{y} + \frac{1}{2x + y}\right]dy = 0.$$

It is easy to see that $M_y = N_x$. Integrating M with respect to x , while keeping y constant, results in $\psi(x, y) = 2\ln|x| + \ln|2x + y| + h(y)$. Now taking the partial derivative with respect to y , $\psi_y = (2x + y)^{-1} + h'(y)$. Setting $\psi_y = N$, we find that $h'(y) = 1/y$, and hence $h(y) = \ln|y|$. Therefore

$$\psi(x, y) = 2\ln|x| + \ln|2x + y| + \ln|y|,$$

and the solution of the given equation is defined implicitly by $2x^3y + x^2y^2 = c$.

Section 2.7

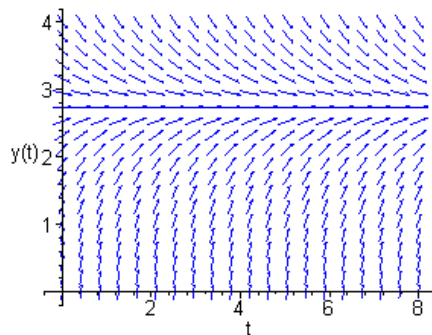
2(a). The Euler formula is $y_{n+1} = y_n + h(2y_n - 1) = (1 + 2h)y_n - h$.

(d). The differential equation is *linear*, with solution $y(t) = (1 + e^{2t})/2$.

4(a). The Euler formula is $y_{n+1} = (1 - 2h)y_n + 3h \cos t_n$.

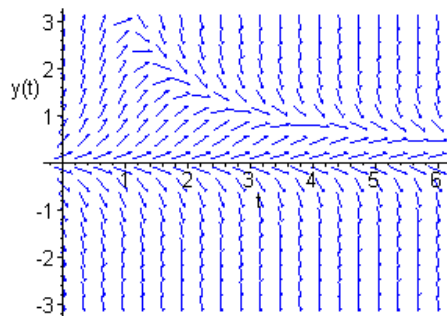
(d). The exact solution is $y(t) = (6\cos t + 3\sin t - 6e^{-2t})/5$.

5.



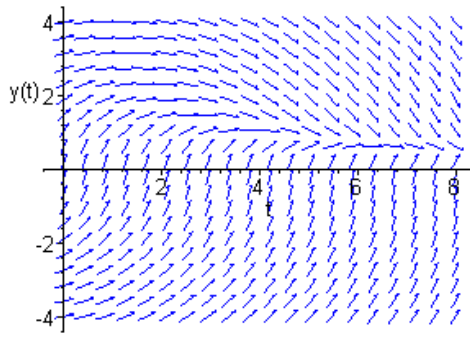
All solutions seem to converge to $\phi(t) = 25/9$.

6.



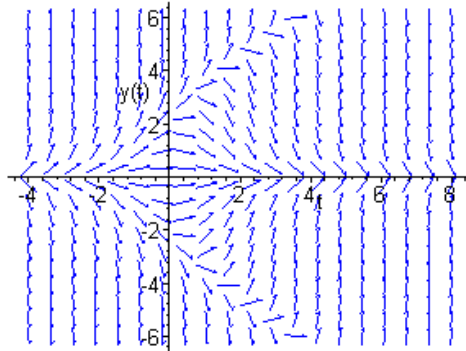
Solutions with *positive* initial conditions seem to converge to a specific function. On the other hand, solutions with *negative* coefficients decrease without bound. $\phi(t) = 0$ is an equilibrium solution.

7.



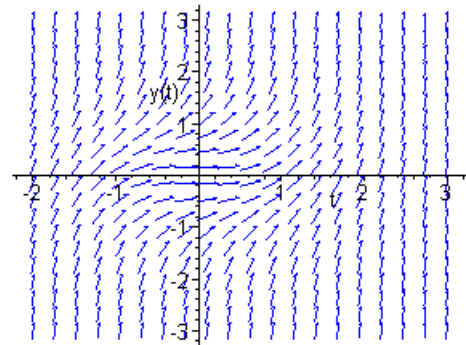
All solutions seem to converge to a specific function.

8.



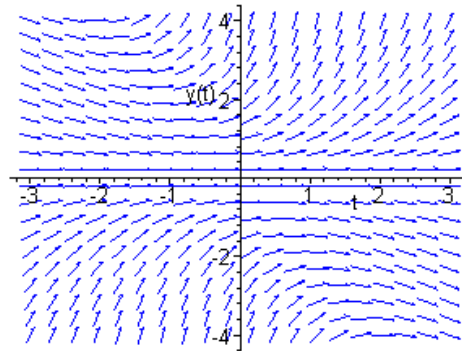
Solutions with initial conditions to the 'left' of the curve $t = 0.1y^2$ seem to diverge. On the other hand, solutions to the 'right' of the curve seem to converge to zero. Also, $\phi(t)$ is an equilibrium solution.

9.



All solutions seem to diverge.

10.



Solutions with *positive* initial conditions increase without bound. Solutions with *negative* initial conditions decrease without bound. Note that $\phi(t) = 0$ is an equilibrium solution.

11. The Euler formula is $y_{n+1} = y_n - 3h\sqrt{y_n} + 5h$. The initial value is $y_0 = 2$.

12. The iteration formula is $y_{n+1} = (1 + 3h)y_n - h t_n y_n^2$. $(t_0, y_0) = (0, 0.5)$.

14. The iteration formula is $y_{n+1} = (1 - h t_n)y_n + h y_n^3 / 10$. $(t_0, y_0) = (0, 1)$.

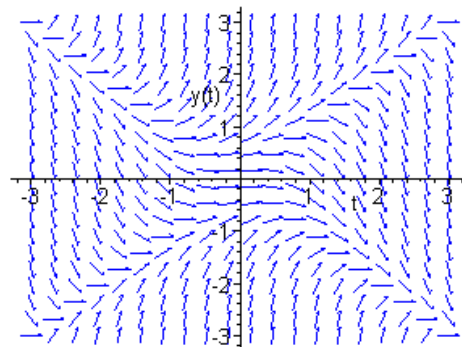
17. The Euler formula is

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + \frac{h(y_n^2 + 2t_n y_n)}{3 + t_n^2}.$$

The initial point is $(t_0, y_0) = (1, 2)$.

18(a). See Problem 8.

19(a).



(b). The iteration formula is $y_{n+1} = y_n + h y_n^2 - h t_n^2$. The critical value of α appears to be near $\alpha_0 \approx 0.6815$. For $y_0 > \alpha_0$, the iterations diverge.

20(a). The ODE is *linear*, with general solution $y(t) = t + c e^t$. Invoking the specified initial condition, $y(t_0) = y_0$, we have $y_0 = t_0 + c e^{t_0}$. Hence $c = (y_0 - t_0)e^{-t_0}$. Thus the solution is given by $\phi(t) = (y_0 - t_0)e^{t-t_0} + t$.

(b). The Euler formula is $y_{n+1} = (1 + h)y_n + h - h t_n$. Now set $k = n + 1$.

(c). We have $y_1 = (1 + h)y_0 + h - h t_0 = (1 + h)y_0 + (t_1 - t_0) - h t_0$. Rearranging the terms, $y_1 = (1 + h)(y_0 - t_0) + t_1$. Now suppose that $y_k = (1 + h)^k(y_0 - t_0) + t_k$, for some $k \geq 1$. Then $y_{k+1} = (1 + h)y_k + h - h t_k$. Substituting for y_k , we find that $y_{k+1} = (1 + h)^{k+1}(y_0 - t_0) + (1 + h)t_k + h - h t_k = (1 + h)^{k+1}(y_0 - t_0) + t_k + h$. Noting that $t_{k+1} = t_k + h$, the result is verified.

(d). Substituting $h = (t - t_0)/n$, with $t_n = t$,

$$y_n = \left(1 + \frac{t - t_0}{n}\right)^n (y_0 - t_0) + t.$$

Taking the limit of both sides, as $n \rightarrow \infty$, and using the fact that $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (1 + a/n)^n = e^a$, pointwise convergence is proved.

21. The exact solution is $\phi(t) = e^t$. The Euler formula is $y_{n+1} = (1 + h)y_n$. It is easy to see that $y_n = (1 + h)^n y_0 = (1 + h)^n$. Given $t > 0$, set $h = t/n$. Taking the limit, we find that $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} y_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (1 + t/n)^n = e^t$.

23. The exact solution is $\phi(t) = t/2 + e^{2t}$. The Euler formula is $y_{n+1} = (1 + 2h)y_n + h/2 - h t_n$. Since $y_0 = 1$, $y_1 = (1 + 2h) + h/2 = (1 + 2h) + t_1/2$. It is easy to show by mathematical induction, that $y_n = (1 + 2h)^n + t_n/2$. For $t > 0$, set $h = t/n$ and thus $t_n = t$. Taking the limit, we find that $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} y_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} [(1 + 2t/n)^n + t/2] = e^{2t} + t/2$. Hence pointwise convergence is proved.

Section 2.8

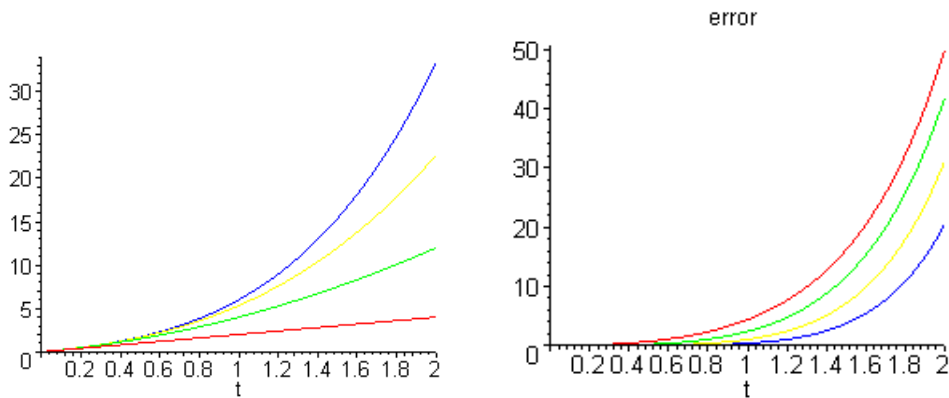
2. Let $z = y - 3$ and $\tau = t + 1$. It follows that $dz/d\tau = (dz/dt)(dt/d\tau) = dz/dt$. Furthermore, $dz/dt = dy/dt = 1 - y^3$. Hence $dz/d\tau = 1 - (z + 3)^3$. The new initial condition is $z(\tau = 0) = 0$.

3. The approximating functions are defined recursively by $\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t 2[\phi_n(s) + 1]ds$. Setting $\phi_0(t) = 0$, $\phi_1(t) = 2t$. Continuing, $\phi_2(t) = 2t^2 + 2t$, $\phi_3(t) = \frac{4}{3}t^3 + 2t^2 + 2t$, $\phi_4(t) = \frac{2}{3}t^4 + \frac{4}{3}t^3 + 2t^2 + 2t, \dots$. Given convergence, set

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(t) &= \phi_1(t) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} [\phi_{k+1}(t) - \phi_k(t)] \\ &= 2t + \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} \frac{a_k}{k!} t^k. \end{aligned}$$

Comparing coefficients, $a_3/3! = 4/3$, $a_4/4! = 2/3, \dots$. It follows that $a_3 = 8$, $a_4 = 16$, and so on. We find that in general, that $a_k = 2^k$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(t) &= \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^k}{k!} t^k \\ &= e^{2t} - 1. \end{aligned}$$



5. The approximating functions are defined recursively by

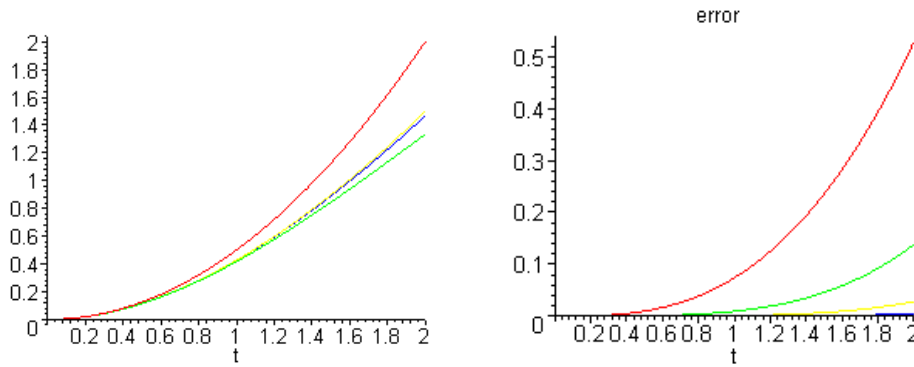
$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t [-\phi_n(s)/2 + s]ds.$$

Setting $\phi_0(t) = 0$, $\phi_1(t) = t^2/2$. Continuing, $\phi_2(t) = t^2/2 - t^3/12$, $\phi_3(t) = t^2/2 - t^3/12 + t^4/96$, $\phi_4(t) = t^2/2 - t^3/12 + t^4/96 - t^5/960, \dots$. Given convergence, set

$$\begin{aligned}\phi(t) &= \phi_1(t) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} [\phi_{k+1}(t) - \phi_k(t)] \\ &= t^2/2 + \sum_{k=3}^{\infty} \frac{a_k}{k!} t^k.\end{aligned}$$

Comparing coefficients, $a_3/3! = -1/12$, $a_4/4! = 1/96$, $a_5/5! = -1/960$, \dots . We find that $a_3 = -1/2$, $a_4 = 1/4$, $a_5 = -1/8$, \dots . In general, $a_k = 2^{-k+1}$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned}\phi(t) &= \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} \frac{2^{-k+2}}{k!} (-t)^k \\ &= 4e^{-t/2} + 2t - 4.\end{aligned}$$



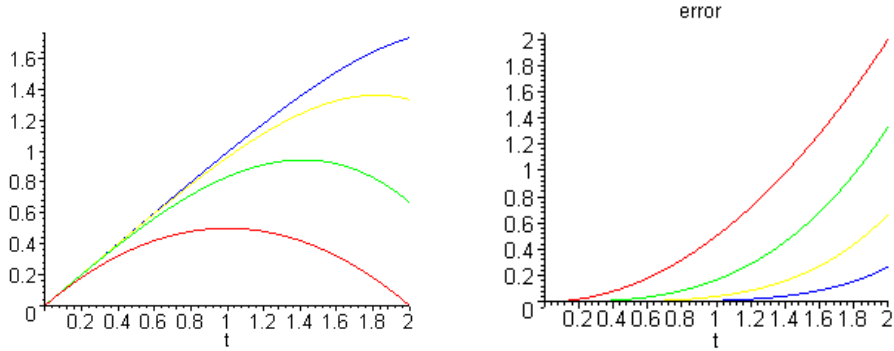
6. The approximating functions are defined recursively by

$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t [\phi_n(s) + 1 - s] ds.$$

Setting $\phi_0(t) = 0$, $\phi_1(t) = t - t^2/2$, $\phi_2(t) = t - t^3/6$, $\phi_3(t) = t - t^4/24$, $\phi_4(t) = t - t^5/120$, \dots . Given convergence, set

$$\begin{aligned}\phi(t) &= \phi_1(t) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} [\phi_{k+1}(t) - \phi_k(t)] \\ &= t - t^2/2 + [t^2/2 - t^3/6] + [t^3/6 - t^4/24] + \dots \\ &= t + 0 + 0 + \dots.\end{aligned}$$

Note that the terms can be rearranged, as long as the series converges *uniformly*.



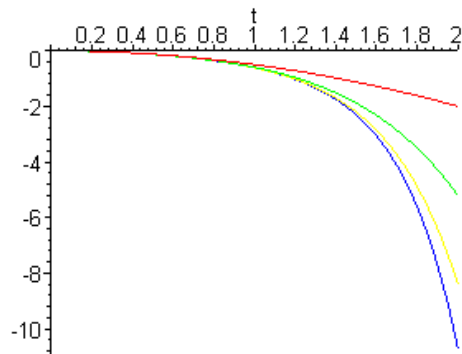
8(a). The approximating functions are defined recursively by

$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t [s^2 \phi_n(s) - s] ds.$$

Set $\phi_0(t) = 0$. The iterates are given by $\phi_1(t) = -t^2/2$, $\phi_2(t) = -t^2/2 - t^5/10$, $\phi_3(t) = -t^2/2 - t^5/10 - t^8/80$, $\phi_4(t) = -t^2/2 - t^5/10 - t^8/80 - t^{11}/880, \dots$. Upon inspection, it becomes apparent that

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_n(t) &= -t^2 \left[\frac{1}{2} + \frac{t^3}{2 \cdot 5} + \frac{t^6}{2 \cdot 5 \cdot 8} + \dots + \frac{(t^3)^{n-1}}{2 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \dots [2 + 3(n-1)]} \right] \\ &= -t^2 \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{(t^3)^{k-1}}{2 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \dots [2 + 3(k-1)]}. \end{aligned}$$

(b).



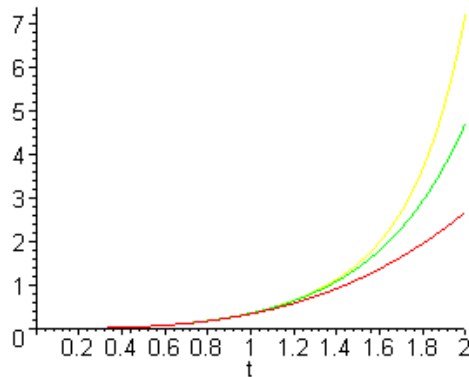
The iterates appear to be converging.

9(a). The approximating functions are defined recursively by

$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t [s^2 + \phi_n^2(s)] ds.$$

Set $\phi_0(t) = 0$. The first three iterates are given by $\phi_1(t) = t^3/3$, $\phi_2(t) = t^3/3 + t^7/63$, $\phi_3(t) = t^3/3 + t^7/63 + 2t^{11}/2079 + t^{15}/59535$.

(b).



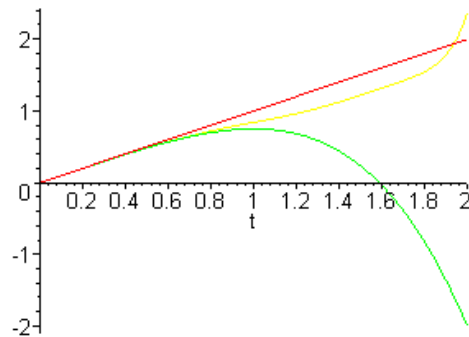
The iterates appear to be converging.

10(a). The approximating functions are defined recursively by

$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t [1 - \phi_n^3(s)] ds.$$

Set $\phi_0(t) = 0$. The first three iterates are given by $\phi_1(t) = t$, $\phi_2(t) = t - t^4/4$, $\phi_3(t) = t - t^4/4 + 3t^7/28 - 3t^{10}/160 + t^{13}/833$.

(b).



The approximations appear to be diverging.

12(a). The approximating functions are defined recursively by

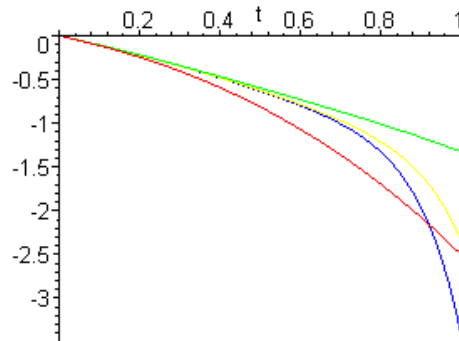
$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = \int_0^t \left[\frac{3s^2 + 4s + 2}{2(\phi_n(s) - 1)} \right] ds.$$

Note that $1/(2y - 2) = -\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k=0}^6 y^k + O(y^7)$. For computational purposes, replace the above iteration formula by

$$\phi_{n+1}(t) = -\frac{1}{2} \int_0^t \left[(3s^2 + 4s + 2) \sum_{k=0}^6 \phi_n^k(s) \right] ds.$$

Set $\phi_0(t) = 0$. The first four approximations are given by $\phi_1(t) = -t - t^2 - t^3/2$,
 $\phi_2(t) = -t - t^2/2 + t^3/6 + t^4/4 - t^5/5 - t^6/24 + \dots$,
 $\phi_3(t) = -t - t^2/2 + t^4/12 - 3t^5/20 + 4t^6/45 + \dots$,
 $\phi_4(t) = -t - t^2/2 + t^4/8 - 7t^5/60 + t^6/15 + \dots$

(b).



The approximations appear to be converging to the exact solution,

$$\phi(t) = 1 - \sqrt{1 + 2t + 2t^2 + t^3}.$$

13. Note that $\phi_n(0) = 0$ and $\phi_n(1) = 1, \forall n \geq 1$. Let $a \in (0, 1)$. Then $\phi_n(a) = a^n$. Clearly, $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a^n = 0$. Hence the assertion is true.

14(a). $\phi_n(0) = 0, \forall n \geq 1$. Let $a \in (0, 1]$. Then $\phi_n(a) = 2na e^{-na^2} = 2na/e^{na^2}$. Using l'Hospital's rule, $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} 2az/e^{az^2} = \lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} 1/ze^{az^2} = 0$. Hence $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \phi_n(a) = 0$.

(b). $\int_0^1 2nx e^{-nx^2} dx = -e^{-nx^2} \Big|_0^1 = 1 - e^{-n}$. Therefore,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^1 \phi_n(x) dx \neq \int_0^1 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \phi_n(x) dx.$$

15. Let t be fixed, such that $(t, y_1), (t, y_2) \in D$. Without loss of generality, assume that $y_1 < y_2$. Since f is differentiable with respect to y , the mean value theorem asserts that $\exists \xi \in (y_1, y_2)$ such that $f(t, y_1) - f(t, y_2) = f_y(t, \xi)(y_1 - y_2)$. Taking the absolute value of both sides, $|f(t, y_1) - f(t, y_2)| = |f_y(t, \xi)| |y_1 - y_2|$. Since, by assumption, $\partial f / \partial y$ is continuous in D , f_y attains a *maximum* on any closed and bounded subset of D .

Hence $|f(t, y_1) - f(t, y_2)| \leq K |y_1 - y_2|$.

16. For a *sufficiently small* interval of t , $\phi_{n-1}(t), \phi_n(t) \in D$. Since f satisfies a Lipschitz condition, $|f(t, \phi_n(t)) - f(t, \phi_{n-1}(t))| \leq K |\phi_n(t) - \phi_{n-1}(t)|$. Here $K = \max |f_y|$.

17(a). $\phi_1(t) = \int_0^t f(s, 0) ds$. Hence $|\phi_1(t)| \leq \int_0^{|t|} |f(s, 0)| ds \leq \int_0^{|t|} M ds = M|t|$, in which M is the maximum value of $|f(t, y)|$ on D .

(b). By definition, $\phi_2(t) - \phi_1(t) = \int_0^t [f(s, \phi_1(s)) - f(s, 0)] ds$. Taking the absolute value of both sides, $|\phi_2(t) - \phi_1(t)| \leq \int_0^{|t|} |[f(s, \phi_1(s)) - f(s, 0)]| ds$. Based on the results in Problems 16 and 17, $|\phi_2(t) - \phi_1(t)| \leq \int_0^{|t|} K |\phi_1(s) - 0| ds \leq KM \int_0^{|t|} |s| ds$. Evaluating the last integral, we obtain $|\phi_2(t) - \phi_1(t)| \leq MK|t|^2/2$.

(c). Suppose that

$$|\phi_i(t) - \phi_{i-1}(t)| \leq \frac{MK^{i-1}|t|^i}{i!}$$

for some $i \geq 1$. By definition, $\phi_{i+1}(t) - \phi_i(t) = \int_0^t [f(t, \phi_i(s)) - f(s, \phi_{i-1}(s))] ds$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} |\phi_{i+1}(t) - \phi_i(t)| &\leq \int_0^{|t|} |f(s, \phi_i(s)) - f(s, \phi_{i-1}(s))| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^{|t|} K |\phi_i(s) - \phi_{i-1}(s)| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^{|t|} K \frac{MK^{i-1}|s|^i}{i!} ds \\ &= \frac{MK^i |t|^{i+1}}{(i+1)!} \leq \frac{MK^i h^{i+1}}{(i+1)!}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, by mathematical induction, the assertion is true.

18(a). Use the triangle inequality, $|a + b| \leq |a| + |b|$.

(b). For $|t| \leq h$, $|\phi_1(t)| \leq Mh$, and $|\phi_n(t) - \phi_{n-1}(t)| \leq MK^{n-1}h^n/(n!)$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} |\phi_n(t)| &\leq M \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{K^{i-1}h^i}{i!} \\ &= \frac{M}{K} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{(Kh)^i}{i!}. \end{aligned}$$

(c). The sequence of partial sums in (b) converges to $\frac{M}{K}(e^{Kh} - 1)$. By the *comparison test*, the sums in (a) also converge. Furthermore, the sequence $|\phi_n(t)|$ is *bounded*, and hence has a convergent subsequence. Finally, since individual terms of the series must tend to zero, $|\phi_n(t) - \phi_{n-1}(t)| \rightarrow 0$, and it follows that the sequence $|\phi_n(t)|$ is convergent.

19(a). Let $\phi(t) = \int_0^t f(s, \phi(s))ds$ and $\psi(t) = \int_0^t f(s, \psi(s))ds$. Then by *linearity of the integral*, $\phi(t) - \psi(t) = \int_0^t [f(s, \phi(s)) - f(s, \psi(s))]ds$.

(b). It follows that $|\phi(t) - \psi(t)| \leq \int_0^t |f(s, \phi(s)) - f(s, \psi(s))|ds$.

(c). We know that f satisfies a Lipschitz condition,

$$|f(t, y_1) - f(t, y_2)| \leq K |y_1 - y_2|,$$

based on $|\partial f / \partial y| \leq K$ in D . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} |\phi(t) - \psi(t)| &\leq \int_0^t |f(s, \phi(s)) - f(s, \psi(s))|ds \\ &\leq \int_0^t K |\phi(s) - \psi(s)|ds. \end{aligned}$$

Section 2.9

1. Writing the equation for each $n \geq 0$, $y_1 = -0.9 y_0$, $y_2 = -0.9 y_1$, $y_3 = -0.9 y_2$ and so on, it is apparent that $y_n = (-0.9)^n y_0$. The terms constitute an *alternating series*, which converge to *zero*, regardless of y_0 .

3. Write the equation for each $n \geq 0$, $y_1 = \sqrt{3} y_0$, $y_2 = \sqrt{4/2} y_1$, $y_3 = \sqrt{5/3} y_2, \dots$. Upon substitution, we find that $y_2 = \sqrt{(4 \cdot 3)/2} y_1$, $y_3 = \sqrt{(5 \cdot 4 \cdot 3)/(3 \cdot 2)} y_0, \dots$. It can be proved by mathematical induction, that

$$\begin{aligned} y_n &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sqrt{\frac{(n+2)!}{n!}} y_0 \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sqrt{(n+1)(n+2)} y_0. \end{aligned}$$

This sequence is *divergent*, except for $y_0 = 0$.

4. Writing the equation for each $n \geq 0$, $y_1 = -y_0$, $y_2 = y_1$, $y_3 = -y_2$, $y_4 = y_3$, and so on, it can be shown that

$$y_n = \begin{cases} y_0 & , \text{ for } n = 4k \text{ or } n = 4k - 1 \\ -y_0 & , \text{ for } n = 4k - 2 \text{ or } n = 4k - 3 \end{cases}$$

The sequence is convergent *only* for $y_0 = 0$.

6. Writing the equation for each $n \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} y_1 &= 0.5 y_0 + 6 \\ y_2 &= 0.5 y_1 + 6 = 0.5(0.5 y_0 + 6) + 6 = (0.5)^2 y_0 + 6 + (0.5)6 \\ y_3 &= 0.5 y_2 + 6 = 0.5(0.5 y_1 + 6) + 6 = (0.5)^3 y_0 + 6[1 + (0.5) + (0.5)^2] \\ &\vdots \\ y_n &= (0.5)^n y_0 + 12[1 - (0.5)^n] \end{aligned}$$

which can be verified by mathematical induction. The sequence is convergent for all y_0 , and in fact $y_n \rightarrow 12$.

7. Let y_n be the balance at the end of the n -th day. Then $y_{n+1} = (1 + r/365) y_n$. The solution of this difference equation is $y_n = (1 + r/365)^n y_0$, in which y_0 is the initial balance. At the end of *one year*, the balance is $y_{365} = (1 + r/365)^{365} y_0$. Given that $r = .07$, $y_{365} = (1 + r/365)^{365} y_0 = 1.0725 y_0$. Hence the effective annual yield is $(1.0725 y_0 - y_0)/y_0 = 7.25\%$.

8. Let y_n be the balance at the end of the n -th month. Then $y_{n+1} = (1 + r/12) y_n + 25$. As in the previous solutions, we have

$$y_n = \rho^n \left[y_0 - \frac{25}{1 - \rho} \right] + \frac{25}{1 - \rho},$$

in which $\rho = (1 + r/12)$. Here r is the annual interest rate, given as 8%. Therefore $y_{36} = (1.0066)^{36} \left[1000 + \frac{(12)25}{r} \right] - \frac{(12)25}{r} = 2,283.63$ dollars.

9. Let y_n be the balance due at the end of the n -th month. The appropriate difference equation is $y_{n+1} = (1 + r/12) y_n - P$. Here r is the annual interest rate and P is the monthly payment. The solution, in terms of the amount borrowed, is given by

$$y_n = \rho^n \left[y_0 + \frac{P}{1 - \rho} \right] - \frac{P}{1 - \rho},$$

in which $\rho = (1 + r/12)$ and $y_0 = 8,000$. To figure out the monthly payment, P , we require that $y_{36} = 0$. That is,

$$\rho^{36} \left[y_0 + \frac{P}{1 - \rho} \right] = \frac{P}{1 - \rho}.$$

After the specified amounts are substituted, we find the $P = \$258.14$.

11. Let y_n be the balance due at the end of the n -th month. The appropriate difference equation is $y_{n+1} = (1 + r/12) y_n - P$, in which $r = .09$ and P is the monthly payment. The initial value of the mortgage is $y_0 = 100,000$ dollars. Then the balance due at the end of the n -th month is

$$y_n = \rho^n \left[y_0 + \frac{P}{1 - \rho} \right] - \frac{P}{1 - \rho}.$$

where $\rho = (1 + r/12)$. In terms of the specified values,

$$y_n = (0.0075)^n \left[10^5 - \frac{12P}{r} \right] + \frac{12P}{r}.$$

Setting $n = 30(12) = 360$, and $y_{360} = 0$, we find that $P = 804.62$ dollars. For the monthly payment corresponding to a 20 year mortgage, set $n = 240$ and $y_{240} = 0$.

12. Let y_n be the balance due at the end of the n -th month, with y_0 the initial value of the mortgage. The appropriate difference equation is $y_{n+1} = (1 + r/12) y_n - P$, in which $r = 0.1$ and $P = 900$ dollars is the *maximum* monthly payment. Given that the life of the mortgage is 20 years, we require that $y_{240} = 0$. The balance due at the end of the n -th month is

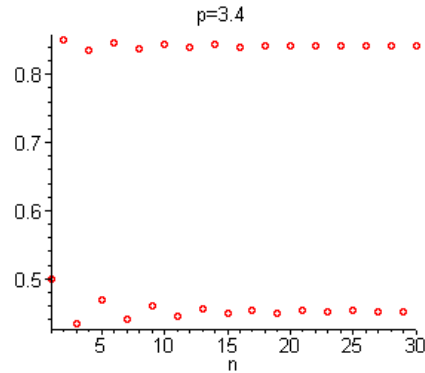
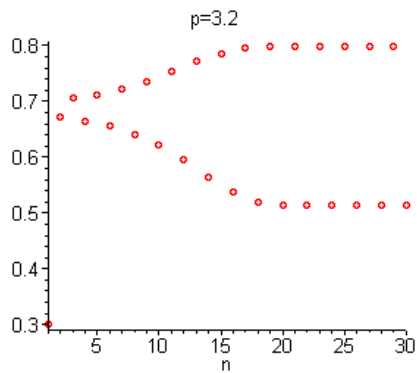
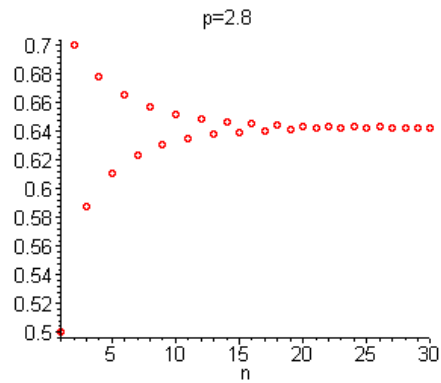
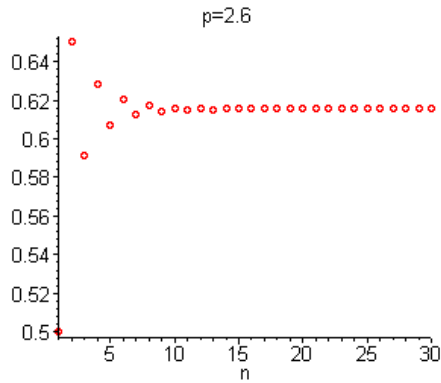
$$y_n = \rho^n \left[y_0 + \frac{P}{1 - \rho} \right] - \frac{P}{1 - \rho}.$$

In terms of the specified values for the parameters, the solution of

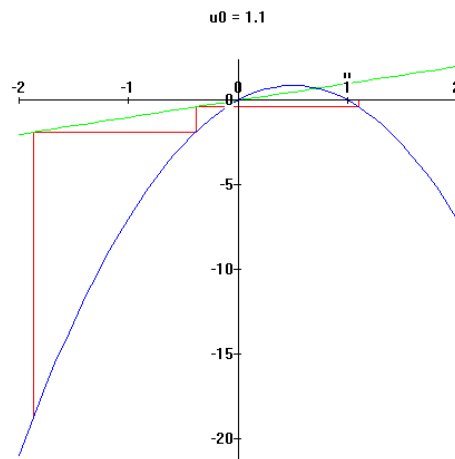
$$(.00833)^{240} \left[y_0 - \frac{12(1000)}{0.1} \right] = - \frac{12(1000)}{0.1}$$

is $y_0 = 103,624.62$ dollars.

15.



16. For example, take $\rho = 3.5$ and $u_0 = 1.1$:

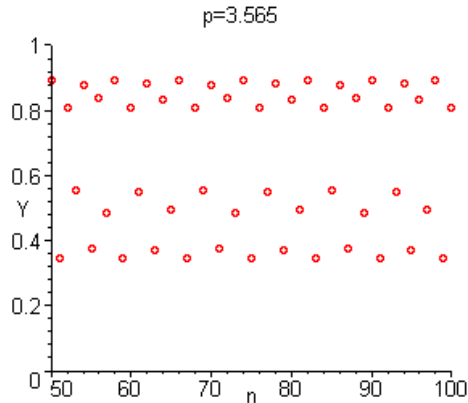


19(a). $\delta_2 = (\rho_2 - \rho_1)/(\rho_3 - \rho_2) = (3.449 - 3)/(3.544 - 3.449) = 4.7263$.

(b). $\% \text{ diff} = \frac{|\delta - \delta_2|}{\delta} \times 100 = \frac{|4.6692 - 4.7363|}{4.6692} \times 100 \approx 1.22 \%$.

(c). Assuming $(\rho_3 - \rho_2)/(\rho_4 - \rho_3) = \delta$, $\rho_4 \approx 3.5643$

(d). A period 16 solutions appears near $\rho \approx 3.565$.



(e). Note that $(\rho_{n+1} - \rho_n) = \delta_n^{-1}(\rho_n - \rho_{n-1})$. With the assumption that $\delta_n = \delta$, we have $(\rho_{n+1} - \rho_n) = \delta^{-1}(\rho_n - \rho_{n-1})$, which is of the form $y_{n+1} = \alpha y_n$, $n \geq 3$. It follows that $(\rho_k - \rho_{k-1}) = \delta^{3-k}(\rho_3 - \rho_2)$ for $k \geq 4$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n &= \rho_1 + (\rho_2 - \rho_1) + (\rho_3 - \rho_2) + (\rho_4 - \rho_3) + \cdots + (\rho_n - \rho_{n-1}) \\ &= \rho_1 + (\rho_2 - \rho_1) + (\rho_3 - \rho_2)[1 + \delta^{-1} + \delta^{-2} + \cdots + \delta^{3-n}] \\ &= \rho_1 + (\rho_2 - \rho_1) + (\rho_3 - \rho_2) \left[\frac{1 - \delta^{4-n}}{1 - \delta^{-1}} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \rho_n = \rho_2 + (\rho_3 - \rho_2) \left[\frac{\delta}{\delta - 1} \right]$. Substitution of the appropriate values yields

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \rho_n = 3.5699$$

Miscellaneous Problems

1. Linear $[y = c/x^2 + x^3/5]$.
2. Homogeneous $[\arctan(y/x) - \ln\sqrt{x^2 + y^2} = c]$.
3. Exact $[x^2 + xy - 3y - y^3 = 0]$.
4. Linear in $x(y)$ $[x = ce^y + ye^y]$.
5. Exact $[x^2y + xy^2 + x = c]$.
6. Linear $[y = x^{-1}(1 - e^{1-x})]$.
7. Let $u = x^2$ $[x^2 + y^2 + 1 = ce^{y^2}]$.
8. Linear $[y = (4 + \cos 2 - \cos x)/x^2]$.
9. Exact $[x^2y + x + y^2 = c]$.
10. $\mu = \mu(x)$ $[y^2/x^3 + y/x^2 = c]$.
11. Exact $[x^3/3 + xy + e^y = c]$.
12. Linear $[y = ce^{-x} + e^{-x}\ln(1 + e^x)]$.
13. Homogeneous $[2\sqrt{y/x} - \ln|x| = c]$.
14. Exact/Homogeneous $[x^2 + 2xy + 2y^2 = 34]$.
15. Separable $[y = c/\cosh^2(x/2)]$.
16. Homogeneous $[(2/\sqrt{3})\arctan[(2y - x)/\sqrt{3}x] - \ln|x| = c]$.
17. Linear $[y = ce^{3x} - e^{2x}]$.
18. Linear/Homogeneous $[y = cx^{-2} - x]$.
19. $\mu = \mu(x)$ $[3y - 2xy^3 - 10x = 0]$.
20. Separable $[e^x + e^{-y} = c]$.
21. Homogeneous $[e^{-y/x} + \ln|x| = c]$.
22. Separable $[y^3 + 3y - x^3 + 3x = 2]$.
23. Bernoulli $[1/y = -x \int x^{-2}e^{2x} dx + cx]$.
24. Separable $[\sin^2x \sin y = c]$.
25. Exact $[x^2/y + \arctan(y/x) = c]$.
26. $\mu = \mu(x)$ $[x^2 + 2x^2y - y^2 = c]$.
27. $\mu = \mu(x)$ $[\sin x \cos 2y - \frac{1}{2}\sin^2x = c]$.
28. Exact $[2xy + xy^3 - x^3 = c]$.
29. Homogeneous $[\arcsin(y/x) - \ln|x| = c]$.
30. Linear in $x(y)$ $[xy^2 - \ln|y| = 0]$.
31. Separable $[x + \ln|x| + x^{-1} + y - 2\ln|y| = c]$.
32. $\mu = \mu(y)$ $[x^3y^2 + xy^3 = -4]$.

Chapter Three

Section 3.1

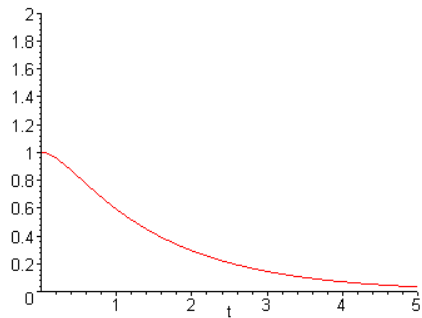
1. Let $y = e^{rt}$, so that $y' = r e^{rt}$ and $y'' = r e^{rt}$. Direct substitution into the differential equation yields $(r^2 + 2r - 3)e^{rt} = 0$. Canceling the exponential, the characteristic equation is $r^2 + 2r - 3 = 0$. The roots of the equation are $r = -3, 1$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-3t}$.
2. Let $y = e^{rt}$. Substitution of the assumed solution results in the characteristic equation $r^2 + 3r + 2 = 0$. The roots of the equation are $r = -2, -1$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-2t}$.
4. Substitution of the assumed solution $y = e^{rt}$ results in the characteristic equation $2r^2 - 3r + 1 = 0$. The roots of the equation are $r = 1/2, 1$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{t/2} + c_2 e^t$.
6. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 - 9 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm 3/2$. Therefore the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-3t/2} + c_2 e^{3t/2}$.
8. The characteristic equation is $r^2 - 2r - 2 = 0$, with roots $r = 1 \pm \sqrt{3}$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 \exp(1 - \sqrt{3})t + c_2 \exp(1 + \sqrt{3})t$.
9. Substitution of the assumed solution $y = e^{rt}$ results in the characteristic equation $r^2 + r - 2 = 0$. The roots of the equation are $r = -2, 1$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t$. Its derivative is $y' = -2c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^t$. Based on the first condition, $y(0) = 1$, we require that $c_1 + c_2 = 1$. In order to satisfy $y'(0) = 1$, we find that $-2c_1 + c_2 = 1$. Solving for the constants, $c_1 = 0$ and $c_2 = 1$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = e^t$.
11. Substitution of the assumed solution $y = e^{rt}$ results in the characteristic equation $6r^2 - 5r + 1 = 0$. The roots of the equation are $r = 1/3, 1/2$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{t/3} + c_2 e^{t/2}$. Its derivative is $y' = c_1 e^{t/3}/3 + c_2 e^{t/2}/2$. Based on the first condition, $y(0) = 1$, we require that $c_1 + c_2 = 4$. In order to satisfy the condition $y'(0) = 1$, we find that $c_1/3 + c_2/2 = 0$. Solving for the constants, $c_1 = 12$ and $c_2 = -8$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = 12 e^{t/3} - 8 e^{t/2}$.
12. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 3r = 0$, with roots $r = -3, 0$. Therefore the general solution is $y = c_1 + c_2 e^{-3t}$, with derivative $y' = -3c_2 e^{-3t}$. In order to satisfy the initial conditions, we find that $c_1 + c_2 = -2$, and $-3c_2 = 3$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = -1 - e^{-3t}$.
13. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 5r + 3 = 0$, with roots

$$r_{1,2} = -\frac{5}{2} \pm \frac{\sqrt{13}}{2}.$$

The general solution is $y = c_1 \exp\left(-5 - \sqrt{13}\right)t/2 + c_2 \exp\left(-5 + \sqrt{13}\right)t/2$, with derivative

$$y' = \frac{-5 - \sqrt{13}}{2} c_1 \exp\left(-5 - \sqrt{13}\right)t/2 + \frac{-5 + \sqrt{13}}{2} c_2 \exp\left(-5 + \sqrt{13}\right)t/2.$$

In order to satisfy the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 + c_2 = 1$, and $\frac{-5 - \sqrt{13}}{2} c_1 + \frac{-5 + \sqrt{13}}{2} c_2 = 0$. Solving for the coefficients, $c_1 = \left(1 - 5/\sqrt{13}\right)/2$ and $c_2 = \left(1 + 5/\sqrt{13}\right)/2$.



14. The characteristic equation is $2r^2 + r - 4 = 0$, with roots

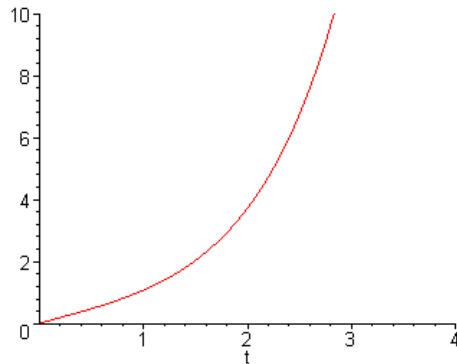
$$r_{1,2} = -\frac{1}{4} \pm \frac{\sqrt{33}}{4}.$$

The general solution is $y = c_1 \exp\left(-1 - \sqrt{33}\right)t/4 + c_2 \exp\left(-1 + \sqrt{33}\right)t/4$, with derivative

$$y' = \frac{-1 - \sqrt{33}}{4} c_1 \exp\left(-1 - \sqrt{33}\right)t/4 + \frac{-1 + \sqrt{33}}{4} c_2 \exp\left(-1 + \sqrt{33}\right)t/4.$$

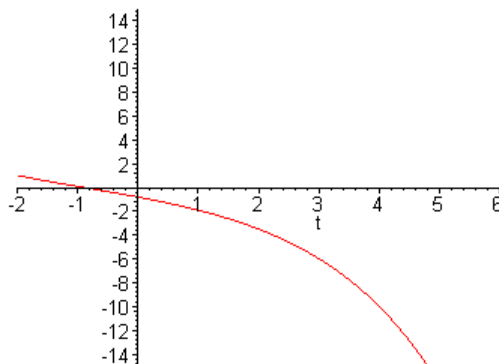
In order to satisfy the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 + c_2 = 0$, and $\frac{-1 - \sqrt{33}}{4} c_1 + \frac{-1 + \sqrt{33}}{4} c_2 = 1$. Solving for the coefficients, $c_1 = -2/\sqrt{33}$ and $c_2 = 2/\sqrt{33}$. The specific solution is

$$y(t) = -2 \left[\exp\left(-1 - \sqrt{33}\right)t/4 - \exp\left(-1 + \sqrt{33}\right)t/4 \right] / \sqrt{33}.$$



16. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 - 1 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm 1/2$. Therefore the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t/2} + c_2 e^{t/2}$. Since the initial conditions are specified at $t = -2$, is more convenient to write $y = d_1 e^{-(t+2)/2} + d_2 e^{(t+2)/2}$. The derivative is given by $y' = -[d_1 e^{-(t+2)/2}]/2 + [d_2 e^{(t+2)/2}]/2$. In order to satisfy the initial conditions, we find that $d_1 + d_2 = 1$, and $-d_1/2 + d_2/2 = -1$. Solving for the coefficients, $d_1 = 3/2$, and $d_2 = -1/2$. The specific solution is

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= \frac{3}{2} e^{-(t+2)/2} - \frac{1}{2} e^{(t+2)/2} \\ &= \frac{3}{2e} e^{-t/2} - \frac{e}{2} e^{t/2}. \end{aligned}$$



18. An algebraic equation with roots -2 and $-1/2$ is $2r^2 + 5r + 2 = 0$. This is the characteristic equation for the ODE $2y'' + 5y' + 2y = 0$.

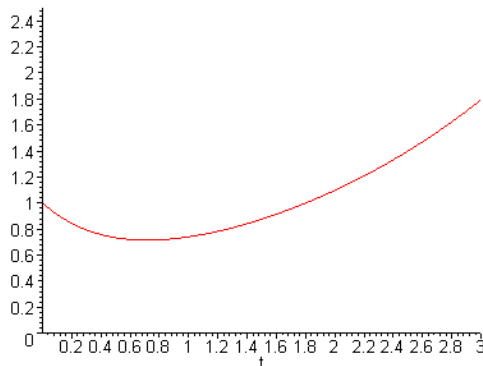
20. The characteristic equation is $2r^2 - 3r + 1 = 0$, with roots $r = 1/2, 1$. Therefore the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{t/2} + c_2 e^t$, with derivative $y' = c_1 e^{t/2}/2 + c_2 e^t$. In order to satisfy the initial conditions, we require $c_1 + c_2 = 2$ and $c_1/2 + c_2 = 1/2$. Solving for the coefficients, $c_1 = 3$, and $c_2 = -1$. The specific solution is $y(t) = 3e^{t/2} - e^t$. To find the *stationary point*, set $y' = 3e^{t/2}/2 - e^t = 0$. There is a unique solution, with $t_1 = \ln(9/4)$. The maximum value is then $y(t_1) = 9/4$. To find

the x -intercept, solve the equation $3e^{t/2} - e^t = 0$. The solution is readily found to be $t_2 = \ln 9 \approx 2.1972$.

22. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 - 1 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm 1/2$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t/2} + c_2 e^{t/2}$, with derivative $y' = -c_1 e^{-t/2}/2 + c_2 e^{t/2}/2$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 + c_2 = 2$ and $-c_1 + c_2 = \beta$. The specific solution is $y(t) = (1 - \beta)e^{-t/2} + (1 + \beta)e^{t/2}$. Based on the form of the solution, it is evident that as $t \rightarrow \infty$, $y(t) \rightarrow 0$ as long as $\beta = -1$.

23. The characteristic equation is $r^2 - (2\alpha - 1)r + \alpha(\alpha - 1) = 0$. Examining the coefficients, the roots are $r = \alpha, \alpha - 1$. Hence the general solution of the differential equation is $y(t) = c_1 e^{\alpha t} + c_2 e^{(\alpha-1)t}$. Assuming $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$, all solutions will tend to zero as long as $\alpha < 0$. On the other hand, all solutions will become unbounded as long as $\alpha - 1 > 0$, that is, $\alpha > 1$.

25. $y(t) = 2e^{t/2}/5 + 3e^{-2t}/5$.



The minimum occurs at $(t_0, y_0) = (0.7167, 0.7155)$.

26(a). The characteristic roots are $r = -3, -2$. The solution of the initial value problem is $y(t) = (6 + \beta)e^{-2t} - (4 + \beta)e^{-3t}$.

(b). The maximum point has coordinates $t_0 = \ln \left[\frac{3(4+\beta)}{2(6+\beta)} \right]$, $y_0 = \frac{4(6+\beta)^3}{27(4+\beta)^2}$.

(c). $y_0 = \frac{4(6+\beta)^3}{27(4+\beta)^2} \geq 4$, as long as $\beta \geq 6 + 6\sqrt{3}$.

(d). $\lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} t_0 = \ln \frac{3}{2}$. $\lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} y_0 = \infty$.

29. Set $v = y'$ and $v' = y''$. Substitution into the ODE results in the first order equation $tv' + v = 1$. The equation is *linear*, and can be written as $(tv)' = 1$. Hence the general solution is $v = 1 + c_1/t$. Hence $y' = 1 + c_1/t$, and $y = t + c_1 \ln t + c_2$.

31. Setting $v = y'$ and $v' = y''$, the transformed equation is $2t^2v' + v^3 = 2tv$. This

is a *Bernoulli* equation, with $n = 3$. Let $w = v^{-2}$. Substitution of the new dependent variable yields $-t^2 w' + 1 = 2t w$, or $t^2 w' + 2t w = 1$. Integrating, we find that $w = (t + c_1)/t^2$. Hence $v = \pm t/\sqrt{t + c_1}$, that is, $y' = \pm t/\sqrt{t + c_1}$. Integrating one more time results in $y(t) = \pm \frac{2}{3}(t - 2c_1)\sqrt{t + c_1} + c_2$. (Note that $v = 0$ is also a solution of the transformed equation).

32. Setting $v = y'$ and $v' = y''$, the transformed equation is $v' + v = e^{-t}$. This ODE is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = e^t$. Hence $v = y' = (t + c_1)e^{-t}$. Integrating, we obtain $y(t) = -(t + c_1)e^{-t} + c_2$.

33. Set $v = y'$ and $v' = y''$. The resulting equation is $t^2 v' = v^2$. This equation is *separable*, with solution $v = y' = t/(1 + c_1 t)$. Integrating, the general solution is

$$y(t) = t/c_1 - c_1^{-2} \ln|1 + c_1 t| + c_2,$$

as long as $c_1 \neq 0$. For $c_1 = 0$, the solution is $y(t) = t^2/2 + c_2$. Note that $v = 0$ is also a solution of the transformed equation.

35. Let $y' = v$ and $y'' = v dv/dy$. Then $v dv/dy + y = 0$ is the transformed equation for $v = v(y)$. This equation is *separable*, with $v dv = -y dy$. The solution is given by $v^2 = -y^2 + c_1$. Substituting for v , we find that $y' = \pm \sqrt{c_1 - y^2}$. This equation is *also* separable, with solution $\arcsin(y/\sqrt{c_1}) = \pm t + c_2$, or $y(t) = d_1 \sin(t + d_2)$.

36. Let $y' = v$ and $y'' = v dv/dy$. It follows that $v dv/dy + yv^3 = 0$ is the differential equation for $v = v(y)$. This equation is *separable*, with $v^{-2} dv = -y dy$. The solution is given by $v = [y^2/2 + c_1]^{-1}$. Substituting for v , we find that $y' = [y^2/2 + c_1]^{-1}$. This equation is *also* separable, with $(y^2/2 + c_1) dy = dt$. The solution is defined *implicitly* by $y^3/6 + c_1 y + c_2 = t$.

38. Setting $y' = v$ and $y'' = v dv/dy$, the transformed equation is $y v dv/dy - v^3 = 0$. This equation is *separable*, with $v^{-2} dv = dy/y$. The solution is $v(y) = [c_1 - \ln|y|]^{-1}$. Substituting for v , we obtain a *separable* equation, $(c_1 - \ln|y|) dy = dx$. The solution is given *implicitly* by $c_2 y - y \ln|y| + c_3 = t$.

39. Let $y' = v$ and $y'' = v dv/dy$. It follows that $v dv/dy + v^2 = 2e^{-y}$ is the equation for $v = v(y)$. Inspection of the left hand side suggests a substitution $w = v^2$. The resulting equation is $dw/dy + 2w = 4e^{-y}$. This equation is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu = e^{2y}$.

We obtain $d(e^{2y} w)/dy = 4e^y$, which upon integration yields $w(y) = 4e^{-y} + c_1 e^{-2y}$. Converting back to the original dependent variable, $y' = \pm e^{-y} \sqrt{4e^y + c_1}$. Separating variables, $e^y (4e^y + c_1)^{-1/2} dy = \pm dt$. Integration yields $\sqrt{4e^y + c_1} = \pm 2t + c_2$.

41. Setting $y' = v$ and $y'' = v dv/dy$, the transformed equation is $v dv/dy - 3y^2 = 0$.

This equation is *separable*, with $v dv = 3y^2 dy$. The solution is $y' = v = \sqrt{2y^3 + c_1}$. The *positive* root is chosen based on the initial conditions. Furthermore, when $t = 0$, $y = 2$, and $y' = v = 4$. The initial conditions require that $c_1 = 0$. It follows that $y' = \sqrt{2y^3}$. Separating variables and integrating, $1/\sqrt{y} = -t/\sqrt{2} + c_2$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = 2/(1-t)^2$.

42. Setting $v = y'$ and $v' = y''$, the transformed equation is $(1+t^2)v' + 2tv = -3t^{-2}$. Rewrite the equation as $v' + 2tv/(1+t^2) = -3t^{-2}/(1+t^2)$. This equation is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu = 1+t^2$. Hence we have

$$[(1+t^2)v]' = -3t^{-2}.$$

Integrating both sides, $v = 3t^{-1}/(1+t^2) + c_1/(1+t^2)$. Invoking the initial condition $v(1) = -1$, we require that $c_1 = -5$. Hence $y' = (3-5t)/(t+t^3)$. Integrating, we obtain $y(t) = \frac{3}{2}\ln[t^2/(1+t^2)] - 5\arctan(t) + c_2$. Based on the initial condition $y(1) = 2$, we find that $c_2 = \frac{3}{2}\ln 2 + \frac{5}{4}\pi + 2$.

Section 3.2

1.

$$W(e^{2t}, e^{-3t/2}) = \begin{vmatrix} e^{2t} & e^{-3t/2} \\ 2e^{2t} & -\frac{3}{2}e^{-3t/2} \end{vmatrix} = -\frac{7}{2}e^{t/2}.$$

3.

$$W(e^{-2t}, te^{-2t}) = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-2t} & te^{-2t} \\ -2e^{-2t} & (1-2t)e^{-2t} \end{vmatrix} = e^{-4t}.$$

5.

$$W(e^t \sin t, e^t \cos t) = \begin{vmatrix} e^t \sin t & e^t \cos t \\ e^t(\sin t + \cos t) & e^t(\cos t - \sin t) \end{vmatrix} = -e^{2t}.$$

6.

$$W(\cos^2 \theta, 1 + \cos 2\theta) = \begin{vmatrix} \cos^2 \theta & 1 + \cos 2\theta \\ -2 \sin \theta \cos \theta & -2 \sin 2\theta \end{vmatrix} = 0.$$

7. Write the equation as $y'' + (3/t)y' = 1$. $p(t) = 3/t$ is continuous for all $t > 0$. Since $t_0 > 0$, the IVP has a unique solution for all $t > 0$.

9. Write the equation as $y'' + \frac{3}{t-4}y' + \frac{4}{t(t-4)}y = \frac{2}{t(t-4)}$. The coefficients are not continuous at $t = 0$ and $t = 4$. Since $t_0 \in (0, 4)$, the largest interval is $0 < t < 4$.

10. The coefficient $3 \ln|t|$ is discontinuous at $t = 0$. Since $t_0 > 0$, the largest interval of existence is $0 < t < \infty$.

11. Write the equation as $y'' + \frac{x}{x-3}y' + \frac{\ln|x|}{x-3}y = 0$. The coefficients are discontinuous at $x = 0$ and $x = 3$. Since $x_0 \in (0, 3)$, the largest interval is $0 < x < 3$.

13. $y_1'' = 2$. We see that $t^2(2) - 2(t^2) = 0$. $y_2'' = 2t^{-3}$, with $t^2(y_2'') - 2(y_2) = 0$. Let $y_3 = c_1 t^2 + c_2 t^{-1}$, then $y_3'' = 2c_1 + 2c_2 t^{-3}$. It is evident that y_3 is also a solution.

16. No. Substituting $y = \sin(t^2)$ into the differential equation,

$$-4t^2 \sin(t^2) + 2 \cos(t^2) + 2t \cos(t^2)p(t) + \sin(t^2)q(t) = 0.$$

For the equation to be valid, we must have $p(t) = -1/t$, which is *not* continuous, or even defined, at $t = 0$.

17. $W(e^{2t}, g(t)) = e^{2t}g'(t) - 2e^{2t}g(t) = 3e^{4t}$. Dividing both sides by e^{2t} , we find that g must satisfy the ODE $g' - 2g = 3e^{2t}$. Hence $g(t) = 3te^{2t} + ce^{2t}$.

19. $W(f, g) = fg' - f'g$. Also, $W(u, v) = W(2f - g, f + 2g)$. Upon evaluation, $W(u, v) = 5fg' - 5f'g = 5W(f, g)$.

20. $W(f, g) = fg' - f'g = t \cos t - \sin t$, and $W(u, v) = -4fg' + 4f'g$. Hence $W(u, v) = -4t \cos t + 4 \sin t$.

22. The general solution is $y = c_1e^{-3t} + c_2e^{-t}$. $W(e^{-3t}, e^{-t}) = 2e^{-4t}$, and hence the exponentials form a *fundamental set* of solutions. On the other hand, the *fundamental solutions* must also satisfy the conditions $y_1(1) = 1, y_1'(1) = 0; y_2(1) = 0, y_2'(1) = 1$. For y_1 , the initial conditions require $c_1 + c_2 = e, -3c_1 - c_2 = 0$. The coefficients are $c_1 = -e^3/2, c_2 = 3e/2$. For the solution, y_2 , the initial conditions require $c_1 + c_2 = 0, -3c_1 - c_2 = e$. The coefficients are $c_1 = -e^3/2, c_2 = e/2$. Hence the fundamental solutions are $\{y_1 = -\frac{1}{2}e^{-3(t-1)} + \frac{3}{2}e^{-(t-1)}, y_2 = -\frac{1}{2}e^{-3(t-1)} + \frac{1}{2}e^{-(t-1)}\}$.

23. Yes. $y_1'' = -4 \cos 2t; y_2'' = -4 \sin 2t$. $W(\cos 2t, \sin 2t) = 2$.

24. Clearly, $y_1 = e^t$ is a solution. $y_2' = (1+t)e^t, y_2'' = (2+t)e^t$. Substitution into the ODE results in $(2+t)e^t - 2(1+t)e^t + te^t = 0$. Furthermore, $W(e^t, te^t) = e^{2t}$. Hence the solutions form a fundamental set of solutions.

26. Clearly, $y_1 = x$ is a solution. $y_2' = \cos x, y_2'' = -\sin x$. Substitution into the ODE results in $(1 - x \cot x)(-\sin x) - x(\cos x) + \sin x = 0$. $W(y_1, y_2) = x \cos x - \sin x$,

which is *nonzero* for $0 < x < \pi$. Hence $\{x, \sin x\}$ is a fundamental set of solutions.

28. $P = 1, Q = x, R = 1$. We have $P'' - Q' + R = 0$. The equation is *exact*. Note that $(y')' + (xy)' = 0$. Hence $y' + xy = c_1$. This equation is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu = e^{x^2/2}$. Therefore the general solution is

$$y(x) = c_1 \exp(-x^2/2) \int_{x_0}^x \exp(u^2/2) du + c_2 \exp(-x^2/2).$$

29. $P = 1, Q = 3x^2, R = x$. Note that $P'' - Q' + R = -5x$, and therefore the differential equation is *not exact*.

31. $P = x^2, Q = x, R = -1$. We have $P'' - Q' + R = 0$. The equation is *exact*. Write the equation as $(x^2y')' - (xy)' = 0$. Integrating, we find that $x^2y' - xy = c$. Divide both sides of the ODE by x^2 . The resulting equation is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu = 1/x$. Hence $(y/x)' = cx^{-3}$. The solution is $y(t) = c_1x^{-1} + c_2x$.

33. $P = x^2$, $Q = x$, $R = x^2 - \nu^2$. Hence the coefficients are $2P' - Q = 3x$ and $P'' - Q' + R = x^2 + 1 - \nu^2$. The *adjoint* of the original differential equation is given by $x^2\mu'' + 3x\mu' + (x^2 + 1 - \nu^2)\mu = 0$.

35. $P = 1$, $Q = 0$, $R = -x$. Hence the coefficients are given by $2P' - Q = 0$ and $P'' - Q' + R = -x$. Therefore the *adjoint* of the original equation is $\mu'' - x\mu = 0$.

Section 3.3

1. Suppose that $\alpha f(t) + \beta g(t) = 0$, that is, $\alpha(t^2 + 5t) + \beta(t^2 - 5t) = 0$ on some interval I . Then $(\alpha + \beta)t^2 + 5(\alpha - \beta)t = 0, \forall t \in I$. Since a quadratic has at most two roots, we must have $\alpha + \beta = 0$ and $\alpha - \beta = 0$. The only solution is $\alpha = \beta = 0$. Hence the two functions are linearly *independent*.

3. Suppose that $e^{\lambda t} \cos \mu t = A e^{\lambda t} \sin \mu t$, for some $A \neq 0$, on an interval I . Since the function $\sin \mu t \neq 0$ on some *subinterval* $I_0 \subset I$, we conclude that $\tan \mu t = A$ on I_0 . This is clearly a contradiction, hence the functions are linearly *independent*.

4. Obviously, $f(x) = e g(x)$ for all real numbers x . Hence the functions are linearly *dependent*.

5. Here $f(x) = 3g(x)$ for all real numbers. Hence the functions are linearly *dependent*.

8. Note that $f(x) = g(x)$ for $x \in [0, \infty)$, and $f(x) = -g(x)$ for $x \in (-\infty, 0]$. It follows that the functions are linearly *dependent* on \mathbb{R}^+ and \mathbb{R}^- . Nevertheless, they are linearly *independent* on any open interval containing zero.

9. Since $W(t) = t \sin^2 t$ has only *isolated* zeros, $W(t)$ cannot identically vanish on any open interval. Hence the functions are linearly *independent*.

10. Same argument as in Prob. 9.

11. By linearity of the differential operator, $c_1 y_1$ and $c_2 y_2$ are also solutions.

Calculating

the Wronskian, $W(c_1 y_1, c_2 y_2) = (c_1 y_1)(c_2 y_2)' - (c_1 y_1)'(c_2 y_2) = c_1 c_2 W(y_1, y_2)$.

Since $W(y_1, y_2)$ is not *identically zero*, neither is $W(c_1 y_1, c_2 y_2)$.

13. Direct calculation results in

$$\begin{aligned} W(a_1 y_1 + a_2 y_2, b_1 y_1 + b_2 y_2) &= a_1 b_2 W(y_1, y_2) - b_1 a_2 W(y_1, y_2) \\ &= (a_1 b_2 - a_2 b_1) W(y_1, y_2). \end{aligned}$$

Hence the combinations are also linearly independent as long as $a_1 b_2 - a_2 b_1 \neq 0$.

14. Let $\alpha(\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j}) + \beta(\mathbf{i} - \mathbf{j}) = 0\mathbf{i} + 0\mathbf{j}$. Then $\alpha + \beta = 0$ and $\alpha - \beta = 0$. The only solution is $\alpha = \beta = 0$. Hence the given vectors are linearly independent. Furthermore, any vector $a_1 \mathbf{i} + a_2 \mathbf{j} = (\frac{a_1}{2} + \frac{a_2}{2})(\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j}) + (\frac{a_1}{2} - \frac{a_2}{2})(\mathbf{i} - \mathbf{j})$.

16. Writing the equation in standard form, we find that $P(t) = \sin t / \cos t$. Hence the Wronskian is $W(t) = b \exp(-\int \frac{\sin t}{\cos t} dt) = b \exp(\ln |\cos t|) = b \cos t$, in which b is some constant.

17. After writing the equation in standard form, we have $P(x) = 1/x$. The Wronskian is $W(t) = c \exp\left(-\int \frac{1}{x} dx\right) = c \exp(-\ln|x|) = c/|x|$, in which c is some constant.

18. Writing the equation in standard form, we find that $P(x) = -2x/(1-x^2)$. The Wronskian is $W(t) = c \exp\left(-\int \frac{-2x}{1-x^2} dx\right) = c \exp(-\ln|1-x^2|) = c|1-x^2|^{-1}$, in which c is some constant.

19. Rewrite the equation as $p(t)y'' + p'(t)y' + q(t)y = 0$. After writing the equation in standard form, we have $P(t) = p'(t)/p(t)$. Hence the Wronskian is

$$W(t) = c \exp\left(-\int \frac{p'(t)}{p(t)} dt\right) = c \exp(-\ln p(t)) = c/p(t).$$

21. The Wronskian associated with the solutions of the differential equation is given by $W(t) = c \exp\left(-\int \frac{-2}{t^2} dt\right) = c \exp(-2/t)$. Since $W(2) = 3$, it follows that for the hypothesized set of solutions, $c = 3e$. Hence $W(4) = 3\sqrt{e}$.

22. For the given differential equation, the Wronskian satisfies the first order differential equation $W' + p(t)W = 0$. Given that W is *constant*, it is necessary that $p(t) \equiv 0$.

23. Direct calculation shows that

$$\begin{aligned} W(fg, fh) &= (fg)(fh)' - (fg)'(fh) \\ &= (fg)(f'h + fh') - (f'g + fg')(fh) \\ &= f^2 W(g, h). \end{aligned}$$

25. Since y_1 and y_2 are solutions, they are differentiable. The hypothesis can thus be restated as $y_1'(t_0) = y_2'(t_0) = 0$ at some point t_0 in the interval of definition. This implies that $W(y_1, y_2)(t_0) = 0$. But $W(y_1, y_2)(t_0) = c \exp\left(-\int p(t) dt\right)$, which *cannot* be equal to zero, unless $c = 0$. Hence $W(y_1, y_2) \equiv 0$, which is ruled out for a fundamental set of solutions.

Section 3.4

2. $\exp(2 - 3i) = e^2 e^{-3i} = e^2 (\cos 3 - i \sin 3)$.

3. $e^{i\pi} = \cos \pi + i \sin \pi = -1$.

4. $\exp(2 - \frac{\pi}{2}i) = e^2 (\cos \frac{\pi}{2} - i \sin \frac{\pi}{2}) = -e^2 i$.

6. $\pi^{-1+2i} = \exp[(-1 + 2i)\ln \pi] = \exp(-\ln \pi) \exp(2 \ln \pi i) = \frac{1}{\pi} \exp(2 \ln \pi i) = \frac{1}{\pi} [\cos(2 \ln \pi) + i \sin(2 \ln \pi)]$.

8. The characteristic equation is $r^2 - 2r + 6 = 0$, with roots $r = 1 \pm i\sqrt{5}$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^t \cos \sqrt{5}t + c_2 e^t \sin \sqrt{5}t$.

9. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 2r - 8 = 0$, with roots $r = -4, 2$. The roots are *real* and different, hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-4t} + c_2 e^{2t}$.

10. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 2r + 2 = 0$, with roots $r = -1 \pm i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} \cos t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin t$.

12. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 + 9 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm \frac{3}{2}i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 \cos \frac{3}{2}t + c_2 \sin \frac{3}{2}t$.

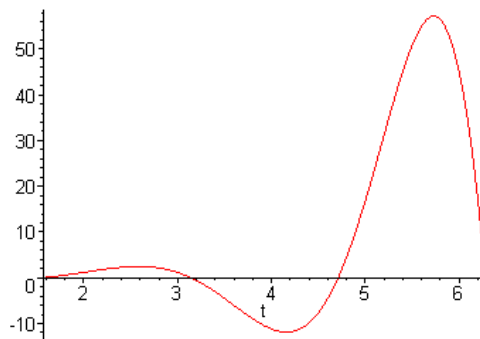
13. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 2r + 1.25 = 0$, with roots $r = -1 \pm \frac{1}{2}i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} \cos \frac{1}{2}t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin \frac{1}{2}t$.

15. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + r + 1.25 = 0$, with roots $r = -\frac{1}{2} \pm i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t/2} \cos t + c_2 e^{-t/2} \sin t$.

16. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 4r + 6.25 = 0$, with roots $r = -2 \pm \frac{3}{2}i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-2t} \cos \frac{3}{2}t + c_2 e^{-2t} \sin \frac{3}{2}t$.

17. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 4 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm 2i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t$. Its derivative is $y' = -2c_1 \sin 2t + 2c_2 \cos 2t$. Based on the first condition, $y(0) = 0$, we require that $c_1 = 0$. In order to satisfy the condition $y'(0) = 1$, we find that $2c_2 = 1$. The constants are $c_1 = 0$ and $c_2 = 1/2$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = \frac{1}{2} \sin 2t$.

19. The characteristic equation is $r^2 - 2r + 5 = 0$, with roots $r = 1 \pm 2i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^t \cos 2t + c_2 e^t \sin 2t$. Based on the condition, $y(\pi/2) = 0$, we require that $c_1 = 0$. It follows that $y = c_2 e^t \sin 2t$, and so the first derivative is $y' = c_2 e^t \sin 2t + 2c_2 e^t \cos 2t$. In order to satisfy the condition $y'(\pi/2) = 2$, we find that $-2e^{\pi/2} c_2 = 2$. Hence we have $c_2 = -e^{-\pi/2}$. Therefore the specific solution is $y(t) = -e^{t-\pi/2} \sin 2t$.

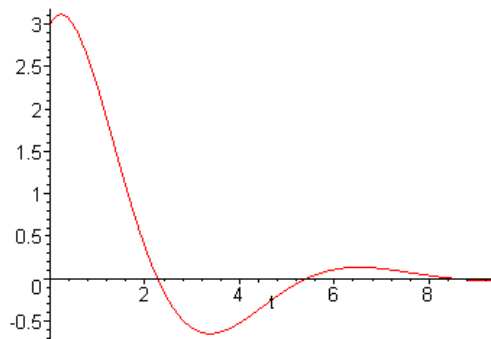


20. The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 1 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm i$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t$. Its derivative is $y' = -c_1 \sin t + c_2 \cos t$. Based on the first condition, $y(\pi/3) = 2$, we require that $c_1 + \sqrt{3}c_2 = 4$. In order to satisfy the condition $y'(\pi/3) = -4$, we find that $-\sqrt{3}c_1 + c_2 = -8$. Solving these for the constants, $c_1 = 1 + 2\sqrt{3}$ and $c_2 = \sqrt{3} - 2$. Hence the specific solution is a steady oscillation, given by $y(t) = (1 + 2\sqrt{3})\cos t + (\sqrt{3} - 2)\sin t$.

21. From Prob. 15, the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t/2} \cos t + c_2 e^{-t/2} \sin t$. Invoking the first initial condition, $y(0) = 3$, which implies that $c_1 = 3$. Substituting, it follows that $y = 3e^{-t/2} \cos t + c_2 e^{-t/2} \sin t$, and so the first derivative is

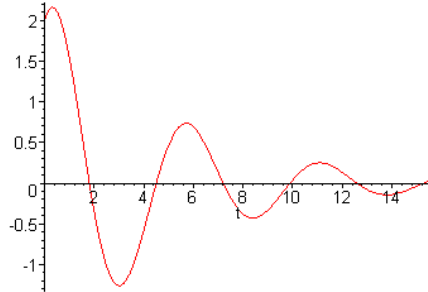
$$y' = -\frac{3}{2}e^{-t/2} \cos t - 3e^{-t/2} \sin t + c_2 e^{-t/2} \cos t - \frac{c_2}{2}e^{-t/2} \sin t.$$

Invoking the initial condition, $y'(0) = 1$, we find that $-\frac{3}{2} + c_2 = 1$, and so $c_2 = \frac{5}{2}$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = 3e^{-t/2} \cos t + \frac{5}{2}e^{-t/2} \sin t$.



24(a). The characteristic equation is $5r^2 + 2r + 7 = 0$, with roots $r = -\frac{1}{5} \pm i\frac{\sqrt{34}}{5}$. The solution is $u = c_1 e^{-t/5} \cos \frac{\sqrt{34}}{5}t + c_2 e^{-t/5} \sin \frac{\sqrt{34}}{5}t$. Invoking the given initial conditions, we obtain the equations for the coefficients: $c_1 = 2$, $-2 + \sqrt{34}c_2 = 5$. That is, $c_1 = 2$, $c_2 = 7/\sqrt{34}$. Hence the specific solution is

$$u(t) = 2e^{-t/5} \cos \frac{\sqrt{34}}{5}t + \frac{7}{\sqrt{34}}e^{-t/5} \sin \frac{\sqrt{34}}{5}t.$$



(b). Based on the graph of $u(t)$, T is in the interval $14 < t < 16$. A numerical solution on that interval yields $T \approx 14.5115$.

26(a). The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 2ar + (a^2 + 1) = 0$, with roots $r = -a \pm i$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-at} \cos t + c_2 e^{-at} \sin t$. Based on the initial conditions, we find that $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = a$. Therefore the specific solution is given by

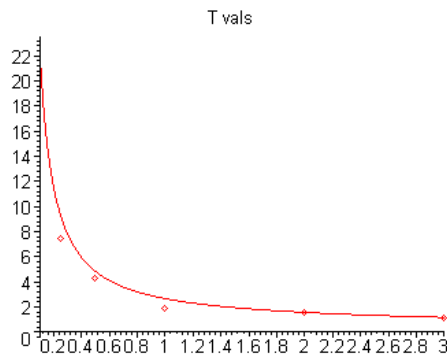
$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= e^{-at} \cos t + a e^{-at} \sin t \\ &= \sqrt{1 + a^2} e^{-at} \cos(t - \phi), \end{aligned}$$

in which $\phi = \tan^{-1}(a)$.

(b). For estimation, note that $|y(t)| \leq \sqrt{1 + a^2} e^{-at}$. Now consider the inequality $\sqrt{1 + a^2} e^{-at} \leq 1/10$. The inequality holds for $t \geq \frac{1}{a} \ln [10\sqrt{1 + a^2}]$. Therefore $T \leq \frac{1}{a} \ln [10\sqrt{1 + a^2}]$. Setting $a = 1$, numerical analysis gives $T \approx 1.8763$.

(c). Similarly, $T_{1/4} \approx 7.4284$, $T_{1/2} \approx 4.3003$, $T_2 \approx 1.5116$, $T_3 \approx 1.1496$.

(d).



Note that the estimates T_a approach the graph of $\frac{1}{a} \ln \left[10\sqrt{1+a^2} \right]$ as a gets large.

27. Direct calculation gives the result. On the other hand, it was shown in Prob. 3.3.23 that $W(fg, fh) = f^2W(g, h)$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} W(e^{\lambda t} \cos \mu t, e^{\lambda t} \sin \mu t) &= e^{2\lambda t} W(\cos \mu t, \sin \mu t) \\ &= e^{2\lambda t} [\cos \mu t (\sin \mu t)' - (\cos \mu t)' \sin \mu t] \\ &= \mu e^{2\lambda t}. \end{aligned}$$

28(a). Clearly, y_1 and y_2 are solutions. Also, $W(\cos t, \sin t) = \cos^2 t + \sin^2 t = 1$.

(b). $y' = i e^{it}$, $y'' = i^2 e^{it} = -e^{it}$. Evidently, y is a solution and so $y = c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2$.

(c). Setting $t = 0$, $1 = c_1 \cos 0 + c_2 \sin 0$, and $c_1 = 0$. Differentiating, $i e^{it} = c_2 \cos t$. Setting $t = 0$, $i = c_2 \cos 0$ and hence $c_2 = i$. Therefore $e^{it} = \cos t + i \sin t$.

29. Euler's formula is $e^{it} = \cos t + i \sin t$. It follows that $e^{-it} = \cos t - i \sin t$. Adding these equations, $e^{it} + e^{-it} = 2 \cos t$. Subtracting the two equations results in $e^{it} - e^{-it} = 2i \sin t$.

30. Let $r_1 = \lambda_1 + i\mu_1$, and $r_2 = \lambda_2 + i\mu_2$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \exp(r_1 + r_2)t &= \exp[(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)t + i(\mu_1 + \mu_2)t] \\ &= e^{(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)t} [\cos(\mu_1 + \mu_2)t + i \sin(\mu_1 + \mu_2)t] \\ &= e^{(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)t} [(\cos \mu_1 t + i \sin \mu_1 t)(\cos \mu_2 t + i \sin \mu_2 t)] \\ &= e^{\lambda_1 t} (\cos \mu_1 t + i \sin \mu_1 t) \cdot e^{\lambda_2 t} (\cos \mu_2 t + i \sin \mu_2 t) \end{aligned}$$

Hence $e^{(r_1 + r_2)t} = e^{r_1 t} e^{r_2 t}$.

32. If $\phi(t) = u(t) + i v(t)$ is a solution, then

$$(u + iv)'' + p(t)(u + iv)' + q(t)(u + iv) = 0,$$

and $(u'' + iv'') + p(t)(u' + iv') + q(t)(u + iv) = 0$. After expanding the equation and separating the *real* and *imaginary* parts,

$$\begin{aligned} u'' + p(t)u' + q(t)u &= 0 \\ v'' + p(t)v' + q(t)v &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Hence both $u(t)$ and $v(t)$ are solutions.

34(a). By the *chain rule*, $y(x)' = \frac{dy}{dx} x'$. In general, $\frac{dz}{dt} = \frac{dz}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt}$. Setting $z = \frac{dy}{dt}$, we have $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{dz}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{d}{dx} \left[\frac{dy}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt} \right] \frac{dx}{dt} = \left[\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} \frac{dx}{dt} \right] \frac{dx}{dt} + \frac{dy}{dx} \frac{d}{dx} \left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right] \frac{dx}{dt}$. However, $\frac{d}{dx} \left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right] \frac{dx}{dt} = \left[\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} \right] \frac{dt}{dx} \cdot \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{d^2x}{dt^2}$. Hence $\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = \frac{d^2y}{dx^2} \left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right]^2 + \frac{dy}{dx} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2}$.

(b). Substituting the results in Part(a) into the general ODE, $y'' + p(t)y' + q(t)y = 0$, we find that

$$\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} \left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right]^2 + \frac{dy}{dx} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + p(t) \frac{dy}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt} + q(t)y = 0.$$

Collecting the terms,

$$\left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right]^2 \frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + \left[\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + p(t) \frac{dx}{dt} \right] \frac{dy}{dx} + q(t)y = 0.$$

(c). Assuming $\left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right]^2 = k q(t)$, and $q(t) > 0$, we find that $\frac{dx}{dt} = \sqrt{k q(t)}$, which can be integrated. That is, $x = \xi(t) = \int \sqrt{k q(t)} dt$.

(d). Let $k = 1$. It follows that $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + p(t) \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{d\xi}{dt} + p(t)\xi(t) = \frac{q'}{2\sqrt{q}} + p\sqrt{q}$. Hence

$$\left[\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + p(t) \frac{dx}{dt} \right] / \left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right]^2 = \frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}}.$$

As long as $dx/dt \neq 0$, the differential equation can be expressed as

$$\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + \left[\frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}} \right] \frac{dy}{dx} + y = 0.$$

* For the case $q(t) < 0$, write $q(t) = -[-q(t)]$, and set $\left[\frac{dx}{dt} \right]^2 = -q(t)$.

36. $p(t) = 3t$ and $q(t) = t^2$. We have $x = \int t dt = t^2/2$. Furthermore,

$$\frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}} = (1 + 3t^2)/t^2.$$

The ratio is *not* constant, and therefore the equation cannot be transformed.

37. $p(t) = t - 1/t$ and $q(t) = t^2$. We have $x = \int t dt = t^2/2$. Furthermore,

$$\frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}} = 1.$$

The ratio is constant, and therefore the equation can be transformed. From Prob. 35, the transformed equation is

$$\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + \frac{dy}{dx} + y = 0.$$

Based on the methods in this section, the characteristic equation is $r^2 + r + 1 = 0$, with roots $r = -\frac{1}{2} \pm i\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}$. The general solution is

$$y(x) = c_1 e^{-x/2} \cos \sqrt{3}x/2 + c_2 e^{-x/2} \sin \sqrt{3}x/2.$$

Since $x = t^2/2$, the solution in the original variable t is

$$y(t) = e^{-t^2/4} \left[c_1 \cos \left(\sqrt{3} t^2/4 \right) + c_2 \sin \left(\sqrt{3} t^2/4 \right) \right].$$

40. $p(t) = 4/t$ and $q(t) = 2/t^2$. We have $x = \sqrt{2} \int t^{-1} dt = \sqrt{2} \ln t$. Furthermore,

$$\frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}} = \frac{3}{\sqrt{2}}.$$

The ratio is constant, and therefore the equation can be transformed. In fact, we obtain

$$\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + \frac{3}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{dy}{dx} + y = 0.$$

Based on the methods in this section, the characteristic equation is $\sqrt{2} r^2 + 3r + \sqrt{2} = 0$, with roots $r = -\sqrt{2}, -1/\sqrt{2}$. The general solution is

$$y(x) = c_1 e^{-\sqrt{2}x} + c_2 e^{-x/\sqrt{2}}.$$

Since $x = \sqrt{2} \ln t$, the solution in the original variable t is

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= c_1 e^{-2 \ln t} + c_2 e^{-\ln t} \\ &= c_1 t^{-2} + c_2 t^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

41. $p(t) = 3/t$ and $q(t) = 1.25/t^2$. We have $x = \sqrt{1.25} \int t^{-1} dt = \sqrt{1.25} \ln t$.

Checking the feasibility of the transformation,

$$\frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}} = \frac{4}{\sqrt{5}}.$$

The ratio is constant, and therefore the equation can be transformed. In fact, we obtain

$$\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + \frac{4}{\sqrt{5}} \frac{dy}{dx} + y = 0.$$

Based on the methods in this section, the characteristic equation is

$\sqrt{5} r^2 + 4r + \sqrt{5} = 0$, with roots $r = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{5}} \pm i \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}}$. The general solution is

$$y(x) = c_1 e^{-2x/\sqrt{5}} \cos x/\sqrt{5} + c_2 e^{-2x/\sqrt{5}} \sin x/\sqrt{5}.$$

Since $2x/\sqrt{5} = \ln t$, the solution in the original variable t is

$$\begin{aligned}
 y(t) &= c_1 e^{-\ln t} \cos(\ln \sqrt{t}) + c_2 e^{-\ln t} \sin(\ln \sqrt{t}) \\
 &= t^{-1} [c_1 \cos(\ln \sqrt{t}) + c_2 \sin(\ln \sqrt{t})].
 \end{aligned}$$

42. $p(t) = -4/t$ and $q(t) = -6/t^2$. Set $x = \sqrt{6} \int t^{-1} dt = \sqrt{6} \ln t$.

Checking the feasibility of the transformation (*see Prob. 34 d, with $q < 0$),

$$\frac{-q'(t) - 2p(t)q(t)}{2[-q(t)]^{3/2}} = \frac{-5}{\sqrt{6}}.$$

The ratio is constant, and therefore the equation can be transformed. In fact, we obtain

$$\frac{d^2 y}{dx^2} + \frac{-5}{\sqrt{6}} \frac{dy}{dx} - y = 0.$$

Based on the methods in this section, the characteristic equation is $\sqrt{6} r^2 - 5$

$r - \sqrt{6} = 0$,

with roots $r = \sqrt{6}$, $-1/\sqrt{6}$. The general solution is

$$y(x) = c_1 e^{\sqrt{6}x} + c_2 e^{-x/\sqrt{6}}.$$

Since $x = \sqrt{6} \ln t$, the solution in the original variable t is

$$\begin{aligned}
 y(t) &= c_1 e^{6 \ln t} + c_2 e^{-\ln t} \\
 &= c_1 t^6 + c_2 t^{-1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Section 3.5

2. The characteristic equation is $9r^2 + 6r + 1 = 0$, with the *double* root $r = -1/3$. Based on the discussion in this section, the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t/3} + c_2 t e^{-t/3}$.

3. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 - 4r - 3 = 0$, with roots $r = -1/2, 3/2$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t/2} + c_2 e^{3t/2}$.

4. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 + 12r + 9 = 0$, with the *double* root $r = -3/2$. Based on the discussion in this section, the general solution is $y(t) = (c_1 + c_2 t)e^{-3t/2}$.

5. The characteristic equation is $r^2 - 2r + 10 = 0$, with complex roots $r = 1 \pm 3i$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^t \cos 3t + c_2 e^t \sin 3t$.

6. The characteristic equation is $r^2 - 6r + 9 = 0$, with the *double* root $r = 3$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{3t} + c_2 t e^{3t}$.

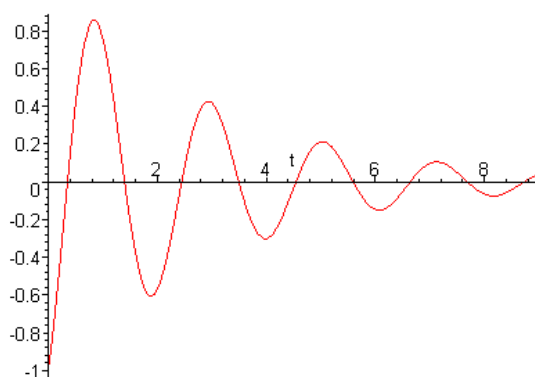
7. The characteristic equation is $4r^2 + 17r + 4 = 0$, with roots $r = -1/4, -4$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t/4} + c_2 e^{-4t}$.

8. The characteristic equation is $16r^2 + 24r + 9 = 0$, with the *double* root $r = -3/4$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-3t/4} + c_2 t e^{-3t/4}$.

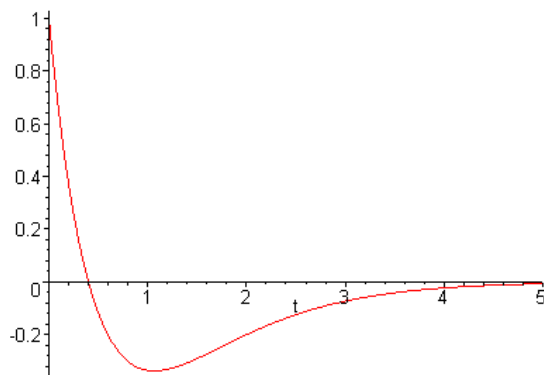
10. The characteristic equation is $2r^2 + 2r + 1 = 0$, with complex roots $r = -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{1}{2}i$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t/2} \cos t/2 + c_2 e^{-t/2} \sin t/2$.

11. The characteristic equation is $9r^2 - 12r + 4 = 0$, with the *double* root $r = 2/3$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{2t/3} + c_2 t e^{2t/3}$. Invoking the first initial condition, it follows that $c_1 = 2$. Now $y'(t) = (4/3 + c_2)e^{2t/3} + 2c_2 t e^{2t/3}/3$. Invoking the second initial condition, $4/3 + c_2 = -1$, or $c_2 = -7/3$. Hence $y(t) = 2e^{2t/3} - \frac{7}{3}t e^{2t/3}$. Since the *second* term dominates for large t , $y(t) \rightarrow -\infty$.

13. The characteristic equation is $9r^2 + 6r + 82 = 0$, with complex roots $r = -\frac{1}{3} \pm 3i$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t/3} \cos 3t + c_2 e^{-t/3} \sin 3t$. Based on the first initial condition, $c_1 = -1$. Invoking the second initial condition, $1/3 + 3c_2 = 2$, or $c_2 = \frac{5}{9}$. Hence $y(t) = -e^{-t/3} \cos 3t + \frac{5}{9}e^{-t/3} \sin 3t$.



15(a). The characteristic equation is $4r^2 + 12r + 9 = 0$, with the *double* root $r = -\frac{3}{2}$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-3t/2} + c_2 t e^{-3t/2}$. Invoking the first initial condition, it follows that $c_1 = 1$. Now $y'(t) = (-3/2 + c_2)e^{2t/3} - \frac{3}{2}c_2 t e^{2t/3}$. The second initial condition requires that $-3/2 + c_2 = -4$, or $c_2 = -5/2$. Hence the specific solution is $y(t) = e^{-3t/2} - \frac{5}{2}t e^{-3t/2}$.



(b). The solution crosses the x -axis at $t = 0.4$.

(c). The solution has a minimum at the point $(16/15, -5e^{-8/5}/3)$.

(d). Given that $y'(0) = b$, we have $-3/2 + c_2 = b$, or $c_2 = b + 3/2$. Hence the solution is $y(t) = e^{-3t/2} + (b + \frac{3}{2})t e^{-3t/2}$. Since the *second* term dominates, the *long-term* solution depends on the *sign* of the coefficient $b + \frac{3}{2}$. The critical value is $b = -\frac{3}{2}$.

16. The characteristic roots are $r_1 = r_2 = 1/2$. Hence the general solution is given by $y(t) = c_1 e^{t/2} + c_2 t e^{t/2}$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 = 2$, and that $1 + c_2 = b$. The specific solution is $y(t) = 2e^{t/2} + (b - 1)t e^{t/2}$. Since the *second* term dominates, the *long-term* solution depends on the *sign* of the coefficient $b - 1$. The critical value is $b = 1$.

18(a). The characteristic roots are $r_1 = r_2 = -2/3$. Therefore the general solution is given by $y(t) = c_1 e^{-2t/3} + c_2 t e^{-2t/3}$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 = a$, and that $-2a/3 + c_2 = -1$. After solving for the coefficients, the specific solution is $y(t) = a e^{-2t/3} + \left(\frac{2a}{3} - 1\right) t e^{-2t/3}$.

(b). Since the *second* term dominates, the *long-term* solution depends on the *sign* of the coefficient $\frac{2a}{3} - 1$. The critical value is $a = 3/2$.

20(a). The characteristic equation is $r^2 + 2ar + a^2 = 0$, with *double* root $r = -a$. Hence one solution is $y_1(t) = c_1 e^{-at}$.

(b). Recall that the Wronskian satisfies the differential equation $W' + 2aW = 0$. The solution of this equation is $W(t) = c e^{-2at}$.

(c). By definition, $W = y_1 y_2' - y_1' y_2$. Hence $c_1 e^{-at} y_2' + a c_1 e^{-at} y_2 = c e^{-2at}$. That is, $y_2' + a y_2 = c_2 e^{-at}$. This equation is first order *linear*, with general solution $y_2(t) = c_2 t e^{-at} + c_3 e^{-at}$. Setting $c_2 = 1$ and $c_3 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(t) = t e^{-at}$.

22(a). Write $ar^2 + br + c = a\left(r^2 + \frac{b}{a}r + \frac{c}{a}\right)$. It follows that $\frac{b}{a} = -2r_1$ and $\frac{c}{a} = r_1^2$. Hence $ar^2 + br + c = ar^2 - 2ar_1r + ar_1^2 = a(r^2 - 2r_1r + r_1^2) = a(r - r_1)^2$. We find that $L[e^{rt}] = (ar^2 + br + c)e^{rt} = a(r - r_1)^2 e^{rt}$. Setting $r = r_1$, $L[e^{r_1 t}] = 0$.

(b). Differentiating Eq.(i) with respect to r ,

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial r} L[e^{rt}] = a t e^{rt} (r - r_1)^2 + 2a e^{rt} (r - r_1).$$

Now observe that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} L[e^{rt}] &= \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[a \frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} (e^{rt}) + b \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (e^{rt}) + c (e^{rt}) \right] \\ &= \left[a \frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} e^{rt} \right) + b \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} e^{rt} \right) + c \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} e^{rt} \right) \right] \\ &= a \frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} (t e^{rt}) + b \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (t e^{rt}) + c (t e^{rt}). \end{aligned}$$

Hence $L[t e^{r_1 t}] = a t e^{r_1 t} (r - r_1)^2 + 2a e^{r_1 t} (r - r_1)$. Setting $r = r_1$, $L[t e^{r_1 t}] = 0$.

23. Set $y_2(t) = t^2 v(t)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$t^2 (t^2 v'' + 4t v' + 2v) - 4t (t^2 v' + 2tv) + 6t^2 v = 0.$$

After collecting terms, we end up with $t^4 v'' = 0$. Hence $v(t) = c_1 + c_2 t$, and thus $y_2(t) = c_1 t^2 + c_2 t^3$. Setting $c_1 = 0$ and $c_2 = 1$, we obtain $y_2(t) = t^3$.

24. Set $y_2(t) = t v(t)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$t^2(tv'' + 2v') + 2t(tv' + v) - 2tv = 0.$$

After collecting terms, we end up with $t^3v'' + 4t^2v' = 0$. This equation is *linear* in the variable $w = v'$. It follows that $v'(t) = ct^{-4}$, and $v(t) = c_1t^{-3} + c_2$. Thus $y_2(t) = c_1t^{-2} + c_2t$. Setting $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(t) = t^{-2}$.

26. Set $y_2(t) = tv(t)$. Substitution into the ODE results in $v'' - v' = 0$. This ODE is *linear* in the variable $w = v'$. It follows that $v'(t) = c_1e^t$, and $v(t) = c_1e^t + c_2$. Thus $y_2(t) = c_1te^t + c_2t$. Setting $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(t) = te^t$.

28. Set $y_2(x) = e^xv(x)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$v'' + \frac{x-2}{x-1}v' = 0.$$

This ODE is *linear* in the variable $w = v'$. An integrating factor is

$$\begin{aligned}\mu &= \exp\left(\int \frac{x-2}{x-1}dx\right) \\ &= \frac{e^x}{x-1}.\end{aligned}$$

Rewrite the equation as $\left[\frac{e^xv'}{x-1}\right]' = 0$, from which it follows that $v'(x) = c(x-1)e^{-x}$. Hence $v(x) = c_1xe^{-x} + c_2$ and $y_2(x) = c_1x + c_2e^x$. Setting $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(x) = x$.

29. Set $y_2(x) = y_1(x)v(x)$, in which $y_1(x) = x^{1/4}\exp(2\sqrt{x})$. It can be verified that y_1 is a solution of the ODE, that is, $x^2y_1'' - (x - 0.1875)y_1 = 0$. Substitution of the given form of y_2 results in the differential equation

$$2x^{9/4}v'' + (4x^{7/4} + x^{5/4})v' = 0.$$

This ODE is *linear* in the variable $w = v'$. An integrating factor is

$$\begin{aligned}\mu &= \exp\left(\int \left[2x^{-1/2} + \frac{1}{2x}\right]dx\right) \\ &= \sqrt{x}\exp(4\sqrt{x}).\end{aligned}$$

Rewrite the equation as $[\sqrt{x}\exp(4\sqrt{x})v']' = 0$, from which it follows that

$$v'(x) = c\exp(-4\sqrt{x})/\sqrt{x}.$$

Integrating, $v(x) = c_1\exp(-4\sqrt{x}) + c_2$ and as a result,

$$y_2(x) = c_1x^{1/4}\exp(-2\sqrt{x}) + c_2x^{1/4}\exp(2\sqrt{x}).$$

Setting $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(x) = x^{1/4}\exp(-2\sqrt{x})$.

32. Direct substitution verifies that $y_1(t) = \exp(-\delta x^2/2)$ is a solution of the ODE. Now set $y_2(x) = y_1(x)v(x)$. Substitution of y_2 into the ODE results in

$$v'' - \delta x v' = 0.$$

This ODE is *linear* in the variable $w = v'$. An integrating factor is $\mu = \exp(-\delta x^2/2)$. Rewrite the equation as $[\exp(-\delta x^2/2)v']' = 0$, from which it follows that

$$v'(x) = c_1 \exp(\delta x^2/2).$$

Integrating, we obtain

$$v(x) = c_1 \int_{x_0}^x \exp(\delta u^2/2) du + v(x_0).$$

Hence

$$y_2(x) = c_1 \exp(-\delta x^2/2) \int_{x_0}^x \exp(\delta u^2/2) du + c_2 \exp(-\delta x^2/2).$$

Setting $c_2 = 0$, we obtain a second independent solution.

34. After writing the ODE in standard form, we have $p(t) = 3/t$. Based on *Abel's identity*, $W(y_1, y_2) = c_1 \exp(-\int \frac{3}{t} dt) = c_1 t^{-3}$. As shown in Prob. 33, two solutions of a second order linear equation satisfy

$$(y_2/y_1)' = W(y_1, y_2)/y_1^2.$$

In the given problem, $y_1(t) = t^{-1}$. Hence $(t y_2)' = c_1 t^{-1}$. Integrating both sides of the equation, $y_2(t) = c_1 t^{-1} \ln t + c_2 t^{-1}$.

36. After writing the ODE in standard form, we have $p(x) = -x/(x-1)$. Based on *Abel's identity*, $W(y_1, y_2) = c \exp(\int \frac{x}{x-1} dx) = c e^x(x-1)$. Two solutions of a second order linear equation satisfy

$$(y_2/y_1)' = W(y_1, y_2)/y_1^2.$$

In the given problem, $y_1(x) = e^x$. Hence $(e^{-x} y_2)' = c e^{-x}(x-1)$. Integrating both sides of the equation, $y_2(x) = c_1 x + c_2 e^x$. Setting $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(x) = x$.

37. Write the ODE in standard form to find $p(x) = 1/x$. Based on *Abel's identity*, $W(y_1, y_2) = c \exp(-\int \frac{1}{x} dx) = c x^{-1}$. Two solutions of a second order linear ODE satisfy $(y_2/y_1)' = W(y_1, y_2)/y_1^2$. In the given problem, $y_1(x) = x^{-1/2} \sin x$. Hence

$$\left(\frac{\sqrt{x}}{\sin x} y_2 \right)' = c \frac{1}{\sin^2 x}.$$

Integrating both sides of the equation, $y_2(x) = c_1 x^{-1/2} \cos x + c_2 x^{-1/2} \sin x$. Setting $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 0$, we obtain $y_2(x) = x^{-1/2} \cos x$.

39(a). The characteristic equation is $ar^2 + c = 0$. If $a, c > 0$, then the roots are $r_{1,2} = \pm i\sqrt{c/a}$. The general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 \cos \sqrt{\frac{c}{a}} t + c_2 \sin \sqrt{\frac{c}{a}} t,$$

which is bounded.

(b). The characteristic equation is $ar^2 + br = 0$. The roots are $r_{1,2} = 0, -b/a$, and hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 + c_2 \exp(-bt/a)$. Clearly, $y(t) \rightarrow c_1$.

40. Note that $\cos t \sin t = \frac{1}{2} \sin 2t$. So that $1 - k \cos t \sin t = 1 - \frac{k}{2} \sin 2t$. If $0 < k < 2$, then $\frac{k}{2} \sin 2t < |\sin 2t|$ and $-\frac{k}{2} \sin 2t > -|\sin 2t|$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} 1 - k \cos t \sin t &= 1 - \frac{k}{2} \sin 2t \\ &> 1 - |\sin 2t| \\ &\geq 0. \end{aligned}$$

41. $p(t) = -3/t$ and $q(t) = 4/t^2$. We have $x = 2 \int t^{-1} dt = 2 \ln t$, and $t = e^{x/2}$. Furthermore,

$$\frac{q'(t) + 2p(t)q(t)}{2[q(t)]^{3/2}} = -2.$$

The ratio is constant, and therefore the equation can be transformed. In fact, we obtain

$$\frac{d^2 y}{dx^2} - 2 \frac{dy}{dx} + y = 0.$$

The general solution of this ODE is $y(x) = c_1 e^x + c_2 x e^x$. In terms of the original independent variable, $y(t) = c_1 t^2 + c_2 t^2 \ln t$.

Section 3.6

2. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + 2r + 5 = 0$, with complex roots $r = -1 \pm 2i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t$. Since the function $g(t) = 3 \sin 2t$ is not proportional to the solutions of the homogeneous equation, set $Y = A \cos 2t + B \sin 2t$. Substitution into the given ODE, and comparing the coefficients, results in the system of equations $B - 4A = 3$ and $A + 4B = 0$. Hence $Y = -\frac{12}{17} \cos 2t + \frac{3}{17} \sin 2t$. The general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + Y$.

3. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 - 2r - 3 = 0$, with roots $r = -1, 3$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{3t}$. Note that the assignment $Y = Ate^{-t}$ is *not* sufficient to match the coefficients. Try $Y = Ate^{-t} + Bt^2 e^{-t}$. Substitution into the differential equation, and comparing the coefficients, results in the system of equations $-4A + 2B = 0$ and $-8B = -3$. Hence $Y = \frac{3}{16} te^{-t} + \frac{3}{8} t^2 e^{-t}$. The general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + Y$.

5. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + 9 = 0$, with complex roots $r = \pm 3i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos 3t + c_2 \sin 3t$. To simplify the analysis, set $g_1(t) = 6$ and $g_2(t) = t^2 e^{3t}$. By inspection, we have $Y_1 = 2/3$. Based on the form of g_2 , set $Y_2 = Ae^{3t} + Bte^{3t} + Ct^2 e^{3t}$. Substitution into the differential equation, and comparing the coefficients, results in the system of equations $18A + 6B + 2C = 0$, $18B + 12C = 0$, and $18C = 1$. Hence

$$Y_2 = \frac{1}{162} e^{3t} - \frac{1}{27} t e^{3t} + \frac{1}{18} t^2 e^{3t}.$$

The general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + Y_1 + Y_2$.

7. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $2r^2 + 3r + 1 = 0$, with roots $r = -1, -1/2$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-t/2}$. To simplify the analysis, set $g_1(t) = t^2$ and $g_2(t) = 3 \sin t$. Based on the form of g_1 , set $Y_1 = A + Bt + Ct^2$. Substitution into the differential equation, and comparing the coefficients, results in the system of equations $A + 3B + 4C = 0$, $B + 6C = 0$, and $C = 1$. Hence we obtain $Y_1 = 14 - 6t + t^2$. On the other hand, set $Y_2 = D \cos t + E \sin t$. After substitution into the ODE, we find that $D = -9/10$ and $E = -3/10$. The general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + Y_1 + Y_2$.

9. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + \omega_0^2 = 0$, with complex roots $r = \pm \omega_0 i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos \omega_0 t + c_2 \sin \omega_0 t$. Since $\omega \neq \omega_0$, set $Y = A \cos \omega t + B \sin \omega t$. Substitution into the ODE and comparing the coefficients results in the system of equations $(\omega_0^2 - \omega^2)A = 1$ and $(\omega_0^2 - \omega^2)B = 0$. Hence

$$Y = \frac{1}{\omega_0^2 - \omega^2} \cos \omega t.$$

The general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + Y$.

10. From Prob. 9, $y_c(t) = c$. Since $\cos \omega_0 t$ is a solution of the homogeneous problem, set $Y = At \cos \omega_0 t + Bt \sin \omega_0 t$. Substitution into the given ODE and comparing the coefficients results in $A = 0$ and $B = \frac{1}{2\omega_0}$. Hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 \cos \omega_0 t + c_2 \sin \omega_0 t + \frac{t}{2\omega_0} \sin \omega_0 t.$$

12. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 - r - 2 = 0$, with roots $r = -1, 2$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{2t}$. Based on the form of the right hand side, that is, $\cosh(2t) = (e^{2t} + e^{-2t})/2$, set $Y = At e^{2t} + B e^{-2t}$. Substitution into the given ODE and comparing the coefficients results in $A = 1/6$ and $B = 1/8$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{2t} + t e^{2t}/6 + e^{-2t}/8$.

14. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + 4 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm 2i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t$. Set $Y_1 = A + Bt + Ct^2$. Comparing the coefficients of the respective terms, we find that $A = -1/8, B = 0, C = 1/4$. Now set $Y_2 = D e^t$, and obtain $D = 3/5$. Hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t - 1/8 + t^2/4 + 3 e^t/5.$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $19/40 + c_1 = 0$ and $3/5 + 2c_2 = 2$. Hence $c_1 = -19/40$ and $c_2 = 7/10$.

15. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 - 2r + 1 = 0$, with a double root $r = 1$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 t e^t$. Consider $g_1(t) = t e^t$. Note that g_1 is a solution of the homogeneous problem. Set $Y_1 = At^2 e^t + Bt^3 e^t$ (the *first* term is not sufficient for a match). Upon substitution, we obtain $Y_1 = t^3 e^t/6$. By inspection, $Y_2 = 4$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 t e^t + t^3 e^t/6 + 4$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 + 4 = 1$ and $c_1 + c_2 = 1$. Hence $c_1 = -3$ and $c_2 = 4$.

17. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + 4 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm 2i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t$. Since the function $\sin 2t$ is a solution of the homogeneous problem, set $Y = At \cos 2t + Bt \sin 2t$. Upon substitution, we obtain $Y = -\frac{3}{4}t \cos 2t$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t - \frac{1}{4}t \cos 2t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 = 2$ and $2c_2 - \frac{3}{4} = -1$. Hence $c_1 = 2$ and $c_2 = -1/8$.

18. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + 2r + 5 = 0$, with complex roots $r = -1 \pm 2i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t$. Based on the form of $g(t)$, set $Y = At e^{-t} \cos 2t + Bt e^{-t} \sin 2t$. After comparing coefficients, we obtain $Y = t e^{-t} \sin 2t$. Hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t + t e^{-t} \sin 2t.$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 = 1$ and $-c_1 + 2c_2 = 0$. Hence $c_1 = 1$ and $c_2 = 1/2$.

20. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 + 1 = 0$, with complex roots $r = \pm i$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t$. Let $g_1(t) = t \sin t$ and $g_2(t) = t$. By inspection, it is easy to see that $Y_2(t) = 1$. Based on the form of $g_1(t)$, set $Y_1(t) = At \cos t + Bt \sin t + Ct^2 \cos t + Dt^2 \sin t$. Substitution into the equation and comparing the coefficients results in $A = 0$, $B = 1/4$, $C = -1/4$, and $D = 0$. Hence $Y(t) = 1 + \frac{1}{4}t \sin t - \frac{1}{4}t^2 \cos t$.

21. The characteristic equation for the homogeneous problem is $r^2 - 5r + 6 = 0$, with roots $r = 2, 3$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{3t}$. Consider $g_1(t) = e^{2t}(3t + 4) \sin t$, and $g_2(t) = e^t \cos 2t$. Based on the form of these functions on the right hand side of the ODE,

set $Y_2(t) = e^t(A_1 \cos 2t + A_2 \sin 2t)$, $Y_1(t) = (B_1 + B_2 t)e^{2t} \sin t + (C_1 + C_2 t)e^{2t} \cos t$. Substitution into the equation and comparing the coefficients results in

$$Y(t) = -\frac{1}{20}(e^t \cos 2t + 3e^t \sin 2t) + \frac{3}{2}te^{2t}(\cos t - \sin t) + e^{2t}\left(\frac{1}{2}\cos t - 5\sin t\right).$$

23. The characteristic roots are $r = 2, 2$. Hence $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 t e^{2t}$. Consider the functions $g_1(t) = 2t^2$, $g_2(t) = 4te^{2t}$, and $g_3(t) = t \sin 2t$. The corresponding forms of the respective parts of the particular solution are $Y_1(t) = A_0 + A_1 t + A_2 t^2$, $Y_2(t) = e^{2t}(B_2 t^2 + B_3 t^3)$, and $Y_3(t) = t(C_1 \cos 2t + C_2 \sin 2t) + (D_1 \cos 2t + D_2 \sin 2t)$. Substitution into the equation and comparing the coefficients results in

$$Y(t) = \frac{1}{4}(3 + 4t + 2t^2) + \frac{2}{3}t^3 e^{2t} + \frac{1}{8}t \cos 2t + \frac{1}{16}(\cos 2t - \sin 2t).$$

24. The homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t$. Since $\cos 2t$ and $\sin 2t$ are both solutions of the homogeneous equation, set

$$Y(t) = t(A_0 + A_1 t + A_2 t^2) \cos 2t + t(B_0 + B_1 t + B_2 t^2) \sin 2t.$$

Substitution into the equation and comparing the coefficients results in

$$Y(t) = \left(\frac{13}{32}t - \frac{1}{12}t^3\right) \cos 2t + \frac{1}{16}(28t + 13t^2) \sin 2t.$$

25. The homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-2t}$. None of the functions on the right hand side are solutions of the homogenous equation. In order to include all possible combinations of the derivatives, consider $Y(t) = e^t(A_0 + A_1 t + A_2 t^2) \cos 2t + e^t(B_0 + B_1 t + B_2 t^2) \sin 2t + e^{-t}(C_1 \cos t + C_2 \sin t) + D e^t$. Substitution into the differential equation and comparing the coefficients results in

$$Y(t) = e^t(A_0 + A_1 t + A_2 t^2) \cos 2t + e^t(B_0 + B_1 t + B_2 t^2) \sin 2t + e^{-t}\left(-\frac{2}{3} \cos t + \frac{2}{3} \sin t\right) + 2e^t/3,$$

in which $A_0 = -4105/35152$, $A_1 = 73/676$, $A_2 = -5/52$, $B_0 = -1233/35152$, $B_1 = 10/169$, $B_2 = 1/52$.

26. The homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t$. None of the terms on the right hand side are solutions of the homogenous equation. In order to include the appropriate combinations of derivatives, consider $Y(t) = e^{-t}(A_1 t + A_2 t^2) \cos 2t + e^{-t}(B_1 t + B_2 t^2) \sin 2t + e^{-2t}(C_0 + C_1 t) \cos 2t + e^{-2t}(D_0 + D_1 t) \sin 2t$. Substitution into the differential equation and comparing the coefficients results in

$$Y(t) = \frac{3}{16} t e^{-t} \cos 2t + \frac{3}{8} t^2 e^{-t} \sin 2t - \frac{1}{25} e^{-2t} (7 + 10t) \cos 2t + \frac{1}{25} e^{-2t} (1 + 5t) \sin 2t.$$

27. The homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos \lambda t + c_2 \sin \lambda t$. Since the differential operator does not contain a *first derivative* (and $\lambda \neq m\pi$), we can set

$$Y(t) = \sum_{m=1}^N C_m \sin m\pi t.$$

Substitution into the ODE yields

$$-\sum_{m=1}^N m^2 \pi^2 C_m \sin m\pi t + \lambda^2 \sum_{m=1}^N C_m \sin m\pi t = \sum_{m=1}^N a_m \sin m\pi t.$$

Equating coefficients of the individual terms, we obtain

$$C_m = \frac{a_m}{\lambda^2 - m^2 \pi^2}, \quad m = 1, 2 \dots N.$$

29. The homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t$. The input function is *independent* of the homogeneous solutions, on any interval. Since the right hand side is *piecewise constant*, it follows by inspection that

$$Y(t) = \begin{cases} 1/5, & 0 \leq t \leq \pi/2 \\ 0, & t > \pi/2 \end{cases}.$$

For $0 \leq t \leq \pi/2$, the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + c_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t + 1/5$. Invoking the initial conditions $y(0) = y'(0) = 0$, we require that $c_1 = -1/5$, and that $c_2 = -1/10$. Hence

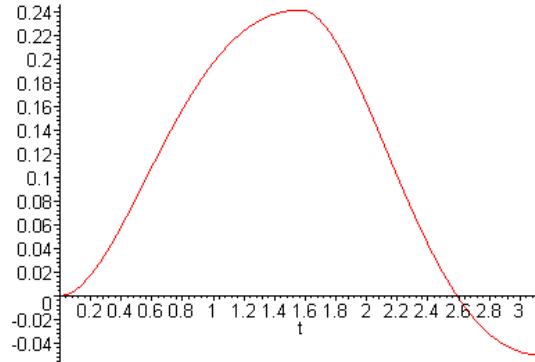
$$y(t) = \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{10} (2e^{-t} \cos 2t + e^{-t} \sin 2t)$$

on the interval $0 \leq t \leq \pi/2$. We now have the values $y(\pi/2) = (1 + e^{-\pi/2})/5$, and $y'(\pi/2) = 0$. For $t > \pi/2$, the general solution is $y(t) = d_1 e^{-t} \cos 2t + d_2 e^{-t} \sin 2t$. It follows that $y(\pi/2) = -e^{-\pi/2} d_1$ and $y'(\pi/2) = e^{-\pi/2} d_1 - 2e^{-\pi/2} d_2$. Since the

solution is continuously differentiable, we require that

$$\begin{aligned} -e^{-\pi/2}d_1 &= (1 + e^{-\pi/2})/5 \\ e^{-\pi/2}d_1 - 2e^{-\pi/2}d_2 &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Solving for the coefficients, $d_1 = 2d_2 = -(e^{\pi/2} + 1)/5$.



31. Since $a, b, c > 0$, the roots of the characteristic equation has *negative* real parts. That is, $r = \alpha \pm \beta i$, where $\alpha < 0$. Hence the homogeneous solution is

$$y_c(t) = c_1 e^{\alpha t} \cos \beta t + c_2 e^{\alpha t} \sin \beta t.$$

If $g(t) = d$, then the general solution is

$$y(t) = d/c + c_1 e^{\alpha t} \cos \beta t + c_2 e^{\alpha t} \sin \beta t.$$

Since $\alpha < 0$, $y(t) \rightarrow d/c$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$. If $c = 0$, then that characteristic roots are $r = 0$ and $r = -b/a$. The ODE becomes $ay'' + by' = d$. Integrating both sides, we find that $ay' + by = dt + c_1$. The general solution can be expressed as

$$y(t) = dt/b + c_1 + c_2 e^{-bt/a}.$$

In this case, the solution grows without bound. If $b = 0$, *also*, then the differential equation

can be written as $y'' = d/a$, which has general solution $y(t) = d t^2/2a + c_1 + c_2$.

Hence the assertion is true only if the coefficients are *positive*.

32(a). Since D is a linear operator,

$$\begin{aligned} D^2 y + bDy + cy &= D^2 y - (r_1 + r_2)Dy + r_1 r_2 y \\ &= D^2 y - r_2 Dy - r_1 Dy + r_1 r_2 y \\ &= D(Dy - r_2 y) - r_1(Dy - r_2 y) \\ &= (D - r_1)(D - r_2)y. \end{aligned}$$

(b). Let $u = (D - r_2)y$. Then the ODE (i) can be written as $(D - r_1)u = g(t)$, that is,

$u' - r_1u = g(t)$. The latter is a linear *first order* equation in u . Its general solution is

$$u(t) = e^{r_1t} \int_{t_0}^t e^{-r_1\tau} g(\tau) d\tau + c_1 e^{r_1t}.$$

From above, we have $y' - r_2y = u(t)$. This equation is also a first order ODE. Hence the general solution of the original second order equation is

$$y(t) = e^{r_2t} \int_{t_0}^t e^{-r_2\tau} u(\tau) d\tau + c_2 e^{r_2t}.$$

Note that the solution $y(t)$ contains *two* arbitrary constants.

34. Note that $(2D^2 + 3D + 1)y = (2D + 1)(D + 1)y$. Let $u = (D + 1)y$, and solve the ODE $2u' + u = t^2 + 3\sin t$. This equation is a linear first order ODE, with solution

$$\begin{aligned} u(t) &= e^{-t/2} \int_{t_0}^t e^{\tau/2} \left[\tau^2/2 + \frac{3}{2} \sin \tau \right] d\tau + c e^{-t/2} \\ &= t^2 - 4t + 8 - \frac{6}{5} \cos t + \frac{3}{5} \sin t + c e^{-t/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Now consider the ODE $y' + y = u(t)$. The general solution of this first order ODE is

$$y(t) = e^{-t} \int_{t_0}^t e^{\tau} u(\tau) d\tau + c_2 e^{-t},$$

in which $u(t)$ is given above. Substituting for $u(t)$ and performing the integration,

$$y(t) = t^2 - 6t + 14 - \frac{9}{10} \cos t - \frac{3}{10} \sin t + c_1 e^{-t/2} + c_2 e^{-t}.$$

35. We have $(D^2 + 2D + 1)y = (D + 1)(D + 1)y$. Let $u = (D + 1)y$, and consider the ODE $u' + u = 2e^{-t}$. The general solution is $u(t) = 2te^{-t} + ce^{-t}$. We therefore have the first order equation $u' + u = 2te^{-t} + c_1e^{-t}$. The general solution of the latter differential equation is

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= e^{-t} \int_{t_0}^t [2\tau + c_1] d\tau + c_2 e^{-t} \\ &= e^{-t} (t^2 + c_1 t + c_2). \end{aligned}$$

36. We have $(D^2 + 2D)y = D(D + 2)y$. Let $u = (D + 2)y$, and consider the equation $u' = 3 + 4\sin 2t$. Direct integration results in $u(t) = 3t - 2\cos 2t + c$. The problem is reduced to solving the ODE $y' + 2y = 3t - 2\cos 2t + c$. The general solution of this first order differential equation is

$$\begin{aligned}y(t) &= e^{-2t} \int_{t_0}^t e^{2\tau} [3\tau - 2\cos 2\tau + c] d\tau + c_2 e^{-2t} \\ &= \frac{3}{2}t - \frac{1}{2}(\cos 2t + \sin 2t) + c_1 + c_2 e^{-2t}.\end{aligned}$$

Section 3.7

1. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c(t) = c_1e^{2t} + c_2e^{3t}$. The functions $y_1(t) = e^{2t}$ and $y_2(t) = e^{3t}$ form a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of these functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = e^{5t}$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{e^{3t}(2e^t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= 2e^{-t} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{e^{2t}(2e^t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= -e^{-2t} \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is $Y(t) = 2e^t - e^t = e^t$.

3. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c(t) = c_1e^{-t} + c_2te^{-t}$. The functions $y_1(t) = e^{-t}$ and $y_2(t) = te^{-t}$ form a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of these functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = e^{-2t}$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{te^{-t}(3e^{-t})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= -3t^2/2 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{e^{-t}(3e^{-t})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= 3t \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is $Y(t) = -3t^2e^{-t}/2 + 3te^{-t} = 3t^2e^{-t}/2$.

4. The functions $y_1(t) = e^{t/2}$ and $y_2(t) = te^{t/2}$ form a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of these functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = e^t$. First write the equation in standard form, so that $g(t) = 4e^{t/2}$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{te^{t/2}(4e^{t/2})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= -2t^2 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{e^{t/2}(4e^{t/2})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= 4t \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is $Y(t) = -2t^2e^{t/2} + 4t^2e^{t/2} = 2t^2e^{t/2}$.

6. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos 3t + c_2 \sin 3t$. The two functions $y_1(t) = \cos 3t$ and $y_2(t) = \sin 3t$ form a fundamental set of solutions, with $W(y_1, y_2) = 3$. The particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{\sin 3t(9 \sec^2 3t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= - \csc 3t \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{\cos 3t(9 \sec^2 3t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= \ln|\sec 3t + \tan 3t| \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is $Y(t) = -1 + (\sin 3t)\ln|\sec 3t + \tan 3t|$. The general solution is given by $y(t) = c_1 \cos 3t + c_2 \sin 3t + (\sin 3t)\ln|\sec 3t + \tan 3t| - 1$.

7. The functions $y_1(t) = e^{-2t}$ and $y_2(t) = te^{-2t}$ form a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of these functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = e^{-4t}$. The particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{te^{-2t}(t^{-2}e^{-2t})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= - \ln t \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{e^{-2t}(t^{-2}e^{-2t})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= -1/t \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is $Y(t) = -e^{-2t} \ln t - e^{-2t}$. Since the *second term* is a solution of the homogeneous equation, the general solution is given by $y(t) = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 t e^{-2t} - e^{-2t} \ln t$.

8. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t$. The two functions $y_1(t) = \cos 2t$ and $y_2(t) = \sin 2t$ form a fundamental set of solutions, with $W(y_1, y_2) = 2$. The particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{\sin 2t(3 \csc 2t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= - 3t/2 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{\cos 2t(3 \csc 2t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= \frac{3}{4} \ln |\sin 2t| \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is $Y(t) = -\frac{3}{2}t \cos 2t + \frac{3}{4}(\sin 3t) \ln |\sin 2t|$. The general solution is given by $y(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t - \frac{3}{2}t \cos 2t + \frac{3}{4}(\sin 3t) \ln |\sin 2t|$.

9. The functions $y_1(t) = \cos(t/2)$ and $y_2(t) = \sin(t/2)$ form a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of these functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = 1/2$. First write the ODE in standard form, so that $g(t) = \sec(t/2)/2$. The particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{\cos(t/2)[\sec(t/2)]}{2W(t)} dt \\ &= 2 \ln[\cos(t/2)] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{\sin(t/2)[\sec(t/2)]}{2W(t)} dt \\ &= t \end{aligned}$$

The particular solution is $Y(t) = 2\cos(t/2)\ln[\cos(t/2)] + t \sin(t/2)$. The general solution is given by

$$y(t) = c_1 \cos(t/2) + c_2 \sin(t/2) + 2 \cos(t/2) \ln[\cos(t/2)] + t \sin(t/2).$$

10. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 t e^t$. The functions $y_1(t) = e^t$ and $y_2(t) = t e^t$ form a fundamental set of solutions, with $W(y_1, y_2) = e^{2t}$. The particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t)y_1(t) + u_2(t)y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{t e^t (e^t)}{W(t)(1+t^2)} dt \\ &= - \frac{1}{2} \ln(1+t^2) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{e^t (e^t)}{W(t)(1+t^2)} dt \\ &= \arctan t \end{aligned}$$

The particular solution is $Y(t) = -\frac{1}{2}e^t \ln(1+t^2) + t e^t \arctan(t)$. Hence the general

solution is given by $y(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 t e^t - \frac{1}{2} e^t \ln(1+t^2) + t e^t \arctan(t)$.

12. The functions $y_1(t) = \cos 2t$ and $y_2(t) = \sin 2t$ form a fundamental set of solutions, with $W(y_1, y_2) = 2$. The particular solution is given by $Y(t) = u_1(t) y_1(t) + u_2(t) y_2(t)$, in which

$$u_1(t) = -\frac{1}{2} \int^t g(s) \sin 2s \, ds$$

$$u_2(t) = \frac{1}{2} \int^t g(s) \cos 2s \, ds$$

Hence the particular solution is

$$Y(t) = -\frac{1}{2} \cos 2t \int^t g(s) \sin 2s \, ds + \frac{1}{2} \sin 2t \int^t g(s) \cos 2s \, ds.$$

Note that $\sin 2t \cos 2s - \cos 2t \sin 2s = \sin(2t - 2s)$. It follows that

$$Y(t) = \frac{1}{2} \int^t g(s) \sin(2t - 2s) \, ds.$$

The general solution of the differential equation is given by

$$y(t) = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t + \frac{1}{2} \int^t g(s) \sin(2t - 2s) \, ds.$$

13. Note first that $p(t) = 0$, $q(t) = -2/t^2$ and $g(t) = (3t^2 - 1)/t^2$. The functions $y_1(t)$ and $y_2(t)$ are solutions of the homogeneous equation, verified by substitution. The Wronskian of these two functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = -3$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is $Y(t) = u_1(t) y_1(t) + u_2(t) y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= -\int \frac{t^{-1}(3t^2 - 1)}{t^2 W(t)} dt \\ &= t^{-2}/6 + \ln t \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{t^2(3t^2 - 1)}{t^2 W(t)} dt \\ &= -t^3/3 + t/3 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore $Y(t) = 1/6 + t^2 \ln t - t^2/3 + 1/3$. Hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 t^2 + c_2 t^{-1} + t^2 \ln t + 1/2.$$

15. Observe that $g(t) = t e^{2t}$. The functions $y_1(t)$ and $y_2(t)$ are a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of these two functions is $W(y_1, y_2) = t e^t$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is $Y(t) = u_1(t) y_1(t) + u_2(t) y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{e^t (t e^{2t})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= - e^{2t} / 2 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{(1+t)(t e^{2t})}{W(t)} dt \\ &= t e^t \end{aligned}$$

Therefore $Y(t) = -(1+t)e^{2t}/2 + t e^{2t} = -e^{2t}/2 + t e^{2t}/2$.

16. Observe that $g(t) = 2(1-t)e^{-t}$. Direct substitution of $y_1(t) = e^t$ and $y_2(t) = t$ verifies that they are solutions of the homogeneous equation. The Wronskian of the two solutions is $W(y_1, y_2) = (1-t)e^t$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is $Y(t) = u_1(t) y_1(t) + u_2(t) y_2(t)$, in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(t) &= - \int \frac{2t(1-t)e^{-t}}{W(t)} dt \\ &= t e^{-2t} + e^{-2t} / 2 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(t) &= \int \frac{2(1-t)}{W(t)} dt \\ &= -2e^{-t} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore $Y(t) = t e^{-t} + e^{-t} / 2 - 2t e^{-t} = -t e^{-t} + e^{-t} / 2$.

17. Note that $g(x) = \ln x$. The functions $y_1(x) = x^2$ and $y_2(x) = x^2 \ln x$ are solutions of the homogeneous equation, as verified by substitution. The Wronskian of the solutions is $W(y_1, y_2) = x^3$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is

$$Y(x) = u_1(x) y_1(x) + u_2(x) y_2(x),$$

in which

$$\begin{aligned} u_1(x) &= - \int \frac{x^2 \ln x (\ln x)}{W(x)} dx \\ &= - (\ln x)^3 / 3 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} u_2(x) &= \int \frac{x^2(\ln x)}{W(x)} dx \\ &= (\ln x)^2/2 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore $Y(x) = -x^2(\ln x)^3/3 + x^2(\ln x)^3/2 = x^2(\ln x)^3/6$.

19. First write the equation in *standard form*. Note that the forcing function becomes $g(x)/(1-x)$. The functions $y_1(x) = e^x$ and $y_2(x) = x$ are a fundamental set of solutions,

as verified by substitution. The Wronskian of the solutions is $W(y_1, y_2) = (1-x)e^x$.

Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is

$$Y(x) = u_1(x) y_1(x) + u_2(x) y_2(x),$$

in which

$$u_1(x) = - \int \frac{\tau(g(\tau))}{(1-\tau)W(\tau)} d\tau$$

$$u_2(x) = \int \frac{e^\tau(g(\tau))}{(1-\tau)W(\tau)} d\tau$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} Y(x) &= -e^x \int \frac{\tau(g(\tau))}{(1-\tau)W(\tau)} d\tau + x \int \frac{e^\tau(g(\tau))}{(1-\tau)W(\tau)} d\tau \\ &= \int \frac{(xe^\tau - e^x\tau)g(\tau)}{(1-\tau)^2 e^\tau} d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

20. First write the equation in *standard form*. The forcing function becomes $g(x)/x^2$. The functions $y_1(x) = x^{-1/2}\sin x$ and $y_2(x) = x^{-1/2}\cos x$ are a fundamental set of solutions. The Wronskian of the solutions is $W(y_1, y_2) = -1/x$. Using the method of *variation of parameters*, the particular solution is

$$Y(x) = u_1(x) y_1(x) + u_2(x) y_2(x),$$

in which

$$u_1(x) = \int \frac{\cos \tau(g(\tau))}{\tau\sqrt{\tau}} d\tau$$

$$u_2(x) = - \int \frac{\sin \tau(g(\tau))}{\tau\sqrt{\tau}} d\tau$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
 Y(x) &= \frac{\sin x}{\sqrt{x}} \int^x \frac{\cos \tau (g(\tau))}{\tau \sqrt{\tau}} d\tau - \frac{\cos x}{\sqrt{x}} \int^x \frac{\sin \tau (g(\tau))}{\tau \sqrt{\tau}} d\tau \\
 &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{x}} \int^x \frac{\sin(x - \tau) g(\tau)}{\tau \sqrt{\tau}} d\tau.
 \end{aligned}$$

21. Let $y_1(t)$ and $y_2(t)$ be a fundamental set of solutions, and $W(t) = W(y_1, y_2)$ be the corresponding Wronskian. Any solution, $u(t)$, of the homogeneous equation is a linear combination $u(t) = \alpha_1 y_1(t) + \alpha_2 y_2(t)$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that

$$\begin{aligned}
 y_0 &= \alpha_1 y_1(t_0) + \alpha_2 y_2(t_0) \\
 y'_0 &= \alpha_1 y'_1(t_0) + \alpha_2 y'_2(t_0)
 \end{aligned}$$

Note that this system of equations has a unique solution, since $W(t_0) \neq 0$. Now consider the *nonhomogeneous* problem, $L[v] = g(t)$, with *homogeneous* initial conditions. Using the method of variation of parameters, the particular solution is given by

$$Y(t) = -y_1(t) \int_{t_0}^t \frac{y_2(s) g(s)}{W(s)} ds + y_2(t) \int_{t_0}^t \frac{y_1(s) g(s)}{W(s)} ds.$$

The general solution of the IVP (iii) is

$$\begin{aligned}
 v(t) &= \beta_1 y_1(t) + \beta_2 y_2(t) + Y(t) \\
 &= \beta_1 y_1(t) + \beta_2 y_2(t) + y_1(t) u_1(t) + y_2(t) u_2(t)
 \end{aligned}$$

in which u_1 and u_2 are defined above. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that

$$\begin{aligned}
 0 &= \beta_1 y_1(t_0) + \beta_2 y_2(t_0) + Y(t_0) \\
 0 &= \beta_1 y'_1(t_0) + \beta_2 y'_2(t_0) + Y'(t_0)
 \end{aligned}$$

Based on the definition of u_1 and u_2 , $Y(t_0) = 0$. Furthermore, since $y_1 u'_1 + y_2 u'_2 = 0$, it follows that $Y'(t_0) = 0$. Hence the only solution of the above system of equations is the *trivial solution*. Therefore $v(t) = Y(t)$. Now consider the function $y = u + v$. Then $L[y] = L[u + v] = L[u] + L[v] = g(t)$. That is, $y(t)$ is a solution of the nonhomogeneous

problem. Further, $y(t_0) = u(t_0) + v(t_0) = y_0$, and similarly, $y'(t_0) = y'_0$. By the uniqueness theorems, $y(t)$ is the unique solution of the initial value problem.

23. A fundamental set of solutions is $y_1(t) = \cos t$ and $y_2(t) = \sin t$. The Wronskian $W(t) = y_1 y'_2 - y'_1 y_2 = 1$. By the result in Prob. 22,

$$\begin{aligned}
 Y(t) &= \int_{t_0}^t \frac{\cos(s) \sin(t) - \cos(t) \sin(s)}{W(s)} g(s) ds \\
 &= \int_{t_0}^t [\cos(s) \sin(t) - \cos(t) \sin(s)] g(s) ds.
 \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we have $\cos(s) \sin(t) - \cos(t) \sin(s) = \sin(t - s)$.

24. A fundamental set of solutions is $y_1(t) = e^{at}$ and $y_2(t) = e^{bt}$. The Wronskian $W(t) = y_1 y_2' - y_1' y_2 = (b - a) \exp[(a + b)t]$. By the result in Prob. 22,

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= \int_{t_0}^t \frac{e^{as} e^{bt} - e^{at} e^{bs}}{W(s)} g(s) ds \\ &= \frac{1}{b - a} \int_{t_0}^t \frac{e^{as} e^{bt} - e^{at} e^{bs}}{\exp[(a + b)s]} g(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is

$$Y(t) = \frac{1}{b - a} \int_{t_0}^t [e^{b(t-s)} - e^{a(t-s)}] g(s) ds.$$

26. A fundamental set of solutions is $y_1(t) = e^{at}$ and $y_2(t) = te^{at}$. The Wronskian $W(t) = y_1 y_2' - y_1' y_2 = e^{2at}$. By the result in Prob. 22,

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= \int_{t_0}^t \frac{e^{as} e^{bt} - e^{at} e^{bs}}{W(s)} g(s) ds \\ &= \frac{1}{b - a} \int_{t_0}^t \frac{e^{as} e^{bt} - e^{at} e^{bs}}{\exp[(a + b)s]} g(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is

$$Y(t) = \frac{1}{b - a} \int_{t_0}^t [e^{b(t-s)} - e^{a(t-s)}] g(s) ds.$$

26. A fundamental set of solutions is $y_1(t) = e^{at}$ and $y_2(t) = te^{at}$. The Wronskian $W(t) = y_1 y_2' - y_1' y_2 = e^{2at}$. By the result in Prob. 22,

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= \int_{t_0}^t \frac{te^{as+at} - se^{at+as}}{W(s)} g(s) ds \\ &= \int_{t_0}^t \frac{(t - s)e^{as+at}}{e^{2as}} g(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the particular solution is

$$Y(t) = \int_{t_0}^t (t - s)e^{a(t-s)} g(s) ds.$$

27. Depending on the values of a , b and c , the operator $aD^2 + bD + c$ can have *three* types of fundamental solutions.

(i) The characteristic roots $r_{1,2} = \alpha, \beta$; $\alpha \neq \beta$. $y_1(t) = e^{\alpha t}$ and $y_2(t) = e^{\beta t}$.

$$K(t) = \frac{1}{\beta - \alpha} [e^{\beta t} - e^{\alpha t}].$$

(ii) The characteristic roots $r_{1,2} = \alpha, \beta$; $\alpha = \beta$. $y_1(t) = e^{\alpha t}$ and $y_2(t) = te^{\alpha t}$.

$$K(t) = te^{\alpha t}.$$

(iii) The characteristic roots $r_{1,2} = \lambda \pm i\mu$. $y_1(t) = e^{\lambda t} \cos \mu t$ and $y_2(t) = e^{\lambda t} \sin \mu t$.

$$K(t) = \frac{1}{\mu} e^{\lambda t} \sin \mu t.$$

28. Let $y(t) = v(t)y_1(t)$, in which $y_1(t)$ is a solution of the *homogeneous equation*. Substitution into the given ODE results in

$$v''y_1 + 2v'y_1' + vy_1'' + p(t)[v'y_1 + vy_1'] + q(t)vy_1 = g(t).$$

By assumption, $y_1'' + p(t)y_1' + q(t)y_1 = 0$, hence $v(t)$ must be a solution of the ODE

$$v''y_1 + [2y_1' + p(t)y_1]v' = g(t).$$

Setting $w = v'$, we also have $w'y_1 + [2y_1' + p(t)y_1]w = g(t)$.

30. First write the equation as $y'' + 7t^{-1}y + 5t^{-2}y = t^{-1}$. As shown in Prob. 28, the function $y(t) = t^{-1}v(t)$ is a solution of the given ODE as long as v is a solution of

$$t^{-1}v'' + [-2t^{-2} + 7t^{-2}]v' = t^{-1},$$

that is, $v'' + 5t^{-1}v' = 1$. This ODE is *linear and first order* in v' . The integrating factor is $\mu = t^5$. The solution is $v' = t/6 + ct^{-5}$. Direct integration now results in $v(t) = t^2/12 + c_1t^{-4} + c_2$. Hence $y(t) = t/12 + c_1t^{-5} + c_2t^{-1}$.

31. Write the equation as $y'' - t^{-1}(1+t)y + t^{-1}y = te^{2t}$. As shown in Prob. 28, the function $y(t) = (1+t)v(t)$ is a solution of the given ODE as long as v is a solution of

$$(1+t)v'' + [2 - t^{-1}(1+t)^2]v' = te^{2t},$$

that is, $v'' - \frac{1+t^2}{t(t+1)}v' = \frac{t}{t+1}e^{2t}$. This equation is first order linear in v' , with integrating factor $\mu = t^{-1}(1+t)^2e^{-t}$. The solution is $v' = (t^2e^{2t} + c_1te^t)/(1+t)^2$. Integrating, we obtain $v(t) = e^{2t}/2 - e^{2t}/(t+1) + c_1e^t/(t+1) + c_2$. Hence the solution of the original ODE is $y(t) = (t-1)e^{2t}/2 + c_1e^t + c_2(t+1)$.

32. Write the equation as $y'' + t(1-t)^{-1}y - (1-t)^{-1}y = 2(1-t)e^{-t}$. The function $y(t) = e^tv(t)$ is a solution to the given ODE as long as v is a solution of

$$e^t v'' + [2e^t + t(1-t)^{-1}e^t]v' = 2(1-t)e^{-t},$$

that is, $v'' + [(2-t)/(1-t)]v' = 2(1-t)e^{-2t}$. This equation is first order linear in v' , with integrating factor $\mu = e^t/(t-1)$. The solution is

$$v' = (t-1)(2e^{-2t} + c_1e^{-t}).$$

Integrating, we obtain $v(t) = (1/2 - t)e^{-2t} - c_1te^{-t} + c_2$. Hence the solution of the original ODE is $y(t) = (1/2 - t)e^{-t} - c_1t + c_2e^t$.

Section 3.8

1. $R\cos\delta = 3$ and $R\sin\delta = 4 \Rightarrow R = \sqrt{25} = 5$ and $\delta = \arctan(4/3)$. Hence

$$u = 5 \cos(2t - 0.9273).$$

3. $R\cos\delta = 4$ and $R\sin\delta = -2 \Rightarrow R = \sqrt{20} = 2\sqrt{5}$ and $\delta = -\arctan(1/2)$. Hence

$$u = 2\sqrt{5} \cos(3t + 0.4636).$$

4. $R\cos\delta = -2$ and $R\sin\delta = -3 \Rightarrow R = \sqrt{13}$ and $\delta = \pi + \arctan(3/2)$. Hence

$$u = \sqrt{13} \cos(\pi t - 4.1244).$$

5. The spring constant is $k = 2/(1/2) = 4 \text{ lb/ft}$. Mass $m = 2/32 = 1/16 \text{ lb-s}^2/\text{ft}$. Since there is no damping, the equation of motion is

$$\frac{1}{16}u'' + 4u = 0,$$

that is, $u'' + 64u = 0$. The initial conditions are $u(0) = 1/4 \text{ ft}$, $u'(0) = 0 \text{ fps}$. The general solution is $u(t) = A \cos 8t + B \sin 8t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have $u(t) = \frac{1}{4} \cos 8t$. $R = 3 \text{ inches}$, $\delta = 0 \text{ rad}$, $\omega_0 = 8 \text{ rad/s}$, and $T = \pi/4 \text{ sec}$.

7. The spring constant is $k = 3/(1/4) = 12 \text{ lb/ft}$. Mass $m = 3/32 \text{ lb-s}^2/\text{ft}$. Since there is no damping, the equation of motion is

$$\frac{3}{32}u'' + 12u = 0,$$

that is, $u'' + 128u = 0$. The initial conditions are $u(0) = -1/12 \text{ ft}$, $u'(0) = 2 \text{ fps}$. The general solution is $u(t) = A \cos 8\sqrt{2}t + B \sin 8\sqrt{2}t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have

$$u(t) = -\frac{1}{12} \cos 8\sqrt{2}t + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{2}} \sin 8\sqrt{2}t.$$

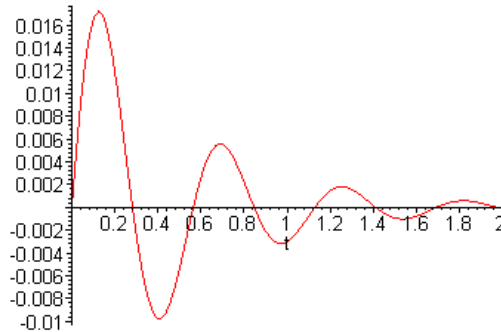
$R = \sqrt{11}/12 \text{ ft}$, $\delta = \pi - \text{atan}(3/\sqrt{2}) \text{ rad}$, $\omega_0 = 8\sqrt{2} \text{ rad/s}$, and $T = \pi/(4\sqrt{2}) \text{ sec}$.

10. The spring constant is $k = 16/(1/4) = 64 \text{ lb/ft}$. Mass $m = 1/2 \text{ lb-s}^2/\text{ft}$. The damping coefficient is $\gamma = 2 \text{ lb-sec/ft}$. Hence the equation of motion is

$$\frac{1}{2}u'' + 2u' + 64u = 0,$$

that is, $u'' + 4u' + 128u = 0$. The initial conditions are $u(0) = 0 \text{ ft}$, $u'(0) = 1/4 \text{ fps}$. The general solution is $u(t) = A \cos 2\sqrt{31}t + B \sin 2\sqrt{31}t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have

$$u(t) = \frac{1}{8\sqrt{31}} e^{-2t} \sin 2\sqrt{31}t.$$



Solving $u(t) = 0$, on the interval $[0.2, 0.4]$, we obtain $t = \pi/2\sqrt{31} = 0.2821 \text{ sec}$. Based on the graph, and the solution of $u(t) = 0.01$, we have $|u(t)| \leq 0.01$ for $t \geq \tau = 0.2145$.

11. The spring constant is $k = 3/(.1) = 30 \text{ N/m}$. The damping coefficient is given as $\gamma = 3/5 \text{ N-sec/m}$. Hence the equation of motion is

$$2u'' + \frac{3}{5}u' + 30u = 0,$$

that is, $u'' + 0.3u' + 15u = 0$. The initial conditions are $u(0) = 0.05 \text{ m}$ and $u'(0) = 0.01 \text{ m/s}$. The general solution is $u(t) = A \cos \mu t + B \sin \mu t$, in which $\mu = 3.87008 \text{ rad/s}$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have

$$u(t) = e^{-0.15t}(0.05 \cos \mu t + 0.00452 \sin \mu t).$$

Also, $\mu/\omega_0 = 3.87008/\sqrt{15} \approx 0.99925$.

13. The frequency of the *undamped* motion is $\omega_0 = 1$. The quasi frequency of the damped motion is $\mu = \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{4 - \gamma^2}$. Setting $\mu = \frac{2}{3}\omega_0$, we obtain $\gamma = \frac{2}{3}\sqrt{5}$.

14. The spring constant is $k = mg/L$. The equation of motion for an undamped system is

$$mu'' + \frac{mg}{L}u = 0.$$

Hence the natural frequency of the system is $\omega_0 = \sqrt{\frac{g}{L}}$. The period is $T = 2\pi/\omega_0$.

15. The general solution of the system is $u(t) = A \cos \gamma(t - t_0) + B \sin \gamma(t - t_0)$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have $u(t) = u_0 \cos \gamma(t - t_0) + (u'_0/\gamma) \sin \gamma(t - t_0)$. Clearly, the functions $v = u_0 \cos \gamma(t - t_0)$ and $w = (u'_0/\gamma) \sin \gamma(t - t_0)$ satisfy the given criteria.

16. Note that $r \sin(\omega_0 t - \theta) = r \sin \omega_0 t \cos \theta - r \cos \omega_0 t \sin \theta$. Comparing the given expressions, we have $A = -r \sin \theta$ and $B = r \cos \theta$. That is, $r = R = \sqrt{A^2 + B^2}$, and $\tan \theta = -A/B = -1/\tan \delta$. The latter relation is also $\tan \theta + \cot \delta = 1$.

18. The system is *critically damped*, when $R = 2\sqrt{L/C}$. Here $R = 1000$ ohms.

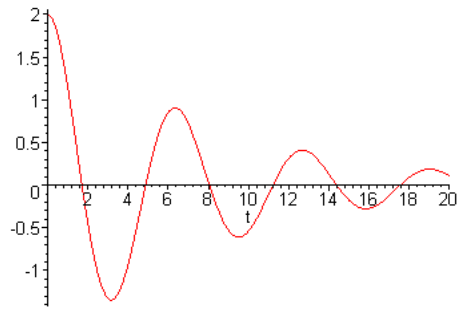
21(a). Let $u = Re^{-\gamma t/2m} \cos(\mu t - \delta)$. Then attains a *maximum* when $\mu t_k - \delta = 2k\pi$. Hence $T_d = t_{k+1} - t_k = 2\pi/\mu$.

(b). $u(t_k)/u(t_{k+1}) = \exp(-\gamma t_k/2m)/\exp(-\gamma t_{k+1}/2m) = \exp[(\gamma t_{k+1} - \gamma t_k)/2m]$.
Hence $u(t_k)/u(t_{k+1}) = \exp[\gamma(2\pi/\mu)/2m] = \exp(\gamma T_d/2m)$.

(c). $\Delta = \ln[u(t_k)/u(t_{k+1})] = \gamma(2\pi/\mu)/2m = \pi\gamma/\mu m$.

22. The spring constant is $k = 16/(1/4) = 64$ lb/ft. Mass $m = 1/2$ lb-s²/ft. The damping coefficient is $\gamma = 2$ lb-sec/ft. The quasi frequency is $\mu = 2\sqrt{31}$ rad/s. Hence $\Delta = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{31}} \approx 1.1285$.

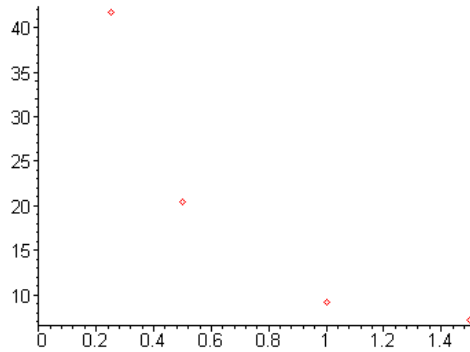
25(a). The solution of the IVP is $u(t) = e^{-t/8} \left(2 \cos \frac{3}{8} \sqrt{7} t + 0.252 \sin \frac{3}{8} \sqrt{7} t \right)$.



Using the plot, and numerical analysis, $\tau \approx 41.715$.

(b). For $\gamma = 0.5$, $\tau \approx 20.402$; for $\gamma = 1.0$, $\tau \approx 9.168$; for $\gamma = 1.5$, $\tau \approx 7.184$.

(c).



(d). For $\gamma = 1.6$, $\tau \approx 7.218$; for $\gamma = 1.7$, $\tau \approx 6.767$; for $\gamma = 1.8$, $\tau \approx 5.473$; for $\gamma = 1.9$, $\tau \approx 6.460$. τ steadily decreases to about $\tau_{min} \approx 4.873$, corresponding to the critical value $\gamma_0 \approx 1.73$.

(e). We have $u(t) = \frac{4e^{-\gamma t/2}}{\sqrt{4-\gamma^2}} \cos(\mu t - \delta)$, in which $\mu = \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{4-\gamma^2}$, and $\delta = \tan^{-1} \frac{\gamma}{\sqrt{4-\gamma^2}}$. Hence $|u(t)| \leq \frac{4e^{-\gamma t/2}}{\sqrt{4-\gamma^2}}$.

26(a). The characteristic equation is $mr^2 + \gamma r + k = 0$. Since $\gamma^2 < 4km$, the roots are $r_{1,2} = -\frac{\gamma}{2m} \pm i \frac{\sqrt{4mk-\gamma^2}}{2m}$. The general solution is

$$u(t) = e^{-\gamma t/2m} \left[A \cos \frac{\sqrt{4mk-\gamma^2}}{2m} t + B \sin \frac{\sqrt{4mk-\gamma^2}}{2m} t \right].$$

Invoking the initial conditions, $A = u_0$ and

$$B = \frac{(2mv_0 - \gamma u_0)}{\sqrt{4mk - \gamma^2}}.$$

(b). We can write $u(t) = R e^{-\gamma t/2m} \cos(\mu t - \delta)$, in which

$$R = \sqrt{u_0^2 + \frac{(2mv_0 - \gamma u_0)^2}{4mk - \gamma^2}},$$

and

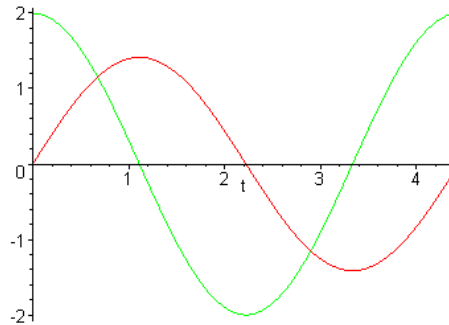
$$\delta = \arctan \left[\frac{(2mv_0 - \gamma u_0)}{u_0 \sqrt{4mk - \gamma^2}} \right].$$

(c). $R = \sqrt{u_0^2 + \frac{(2mv_0 - \gamma u_0)^2}{4mk - \gamma^2}} = 2\sqrt{\frac{m(ku_0^2 + \gamma u_0 v_0 + mv_0^2)}{4mk - \gamma^2}} = \sqrt{\frac{a+b\gamma}{4mk - \gamma^2}}.$

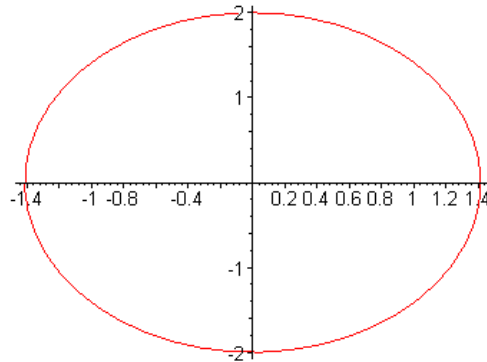
It is evident that R increases (*monotonically*) without bound as $\gamma \rightarrow (2\sqrt{mk})^-$.

28(a). The general solution is $u(t) = A \cos \sqrt{2}t + B \sin \sqrt{2}t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have $u(t) = \sqrt{2} \sin \sqrt{2}t$.

(b).

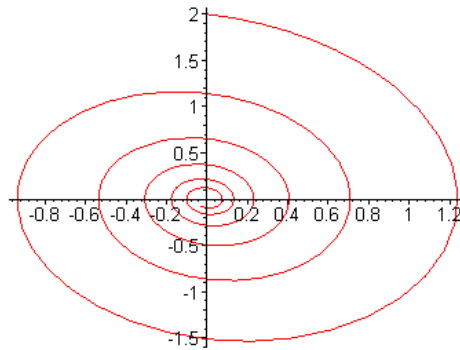


(c).



The condition $u'(0) = 2$ implies that $u(t)$ *initially* increases. Hence the phase point travels *clockwise*.

29. $u(t) = \frac{16}{\sqrt{127}} e^{-t/8} \sin \frac{\sqrt{127}}{8} t.$



31. Based on *Newton's second law*, with the positive direction to the right,

$$\sum F = mu''$$

where

$$\sum F = -ku - \gamma u'.$$

Hence the equation of motion is $mu'' + \gamma u' + ku = 0$. The only difference in this problem is that the equilibrium position is located at the *unstretched* configuration of the spring.

32(a). The *restoring* force exerted by the spring is $F_s = -(ku + \varepsilon u^3)$. The *opposing* viscous force is $F_d = -\gamma u'$. Based on *Newton's second law*, with the positive direction to the right,

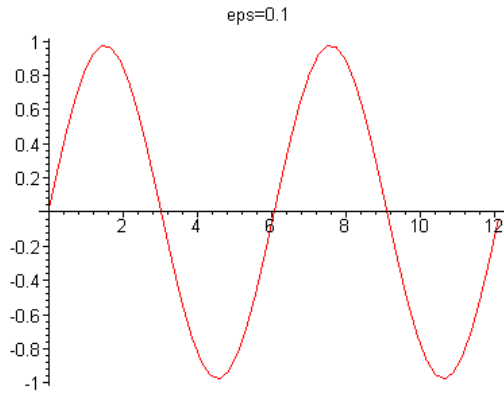
$$F_s + F_d = mu''.$$

Hence the equation of motion is $mu'' + \gamma u' + ku + \varepsilon u^3 = 0$.

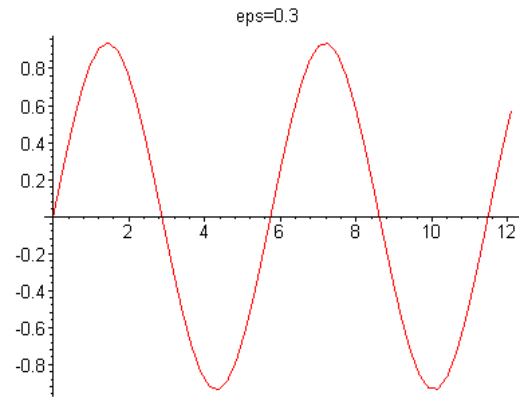
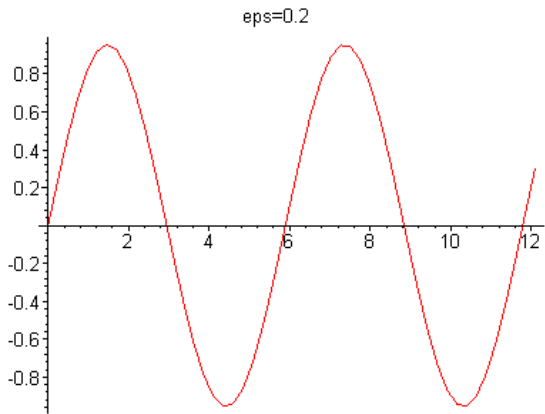
(b). With the specified parameter values, the equation of motion is $u'' + u = 0$. The general solution of this ODE is $u(t) = A \cos t + B \sin t$. Invoking the initial conditions, the specific solution is $u(t) = \sin t$. Clearly, the amplitude is $R = 1$, and the period of the motion is $T = 2\pi$.

(c). Given $\varepsilon = 0.1$, the equation of motion is $u'' + u + 0.1 u^3 = 0$. A solution of the

IVP can be generated numerically:

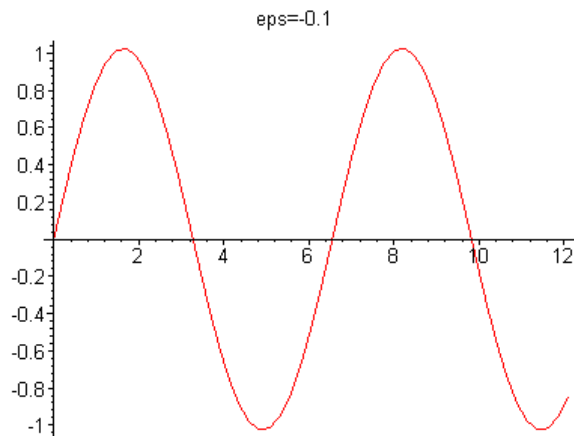


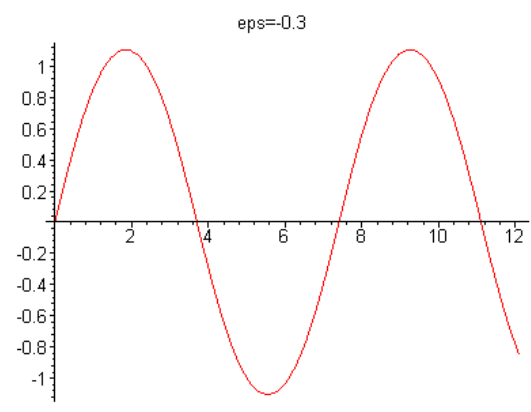
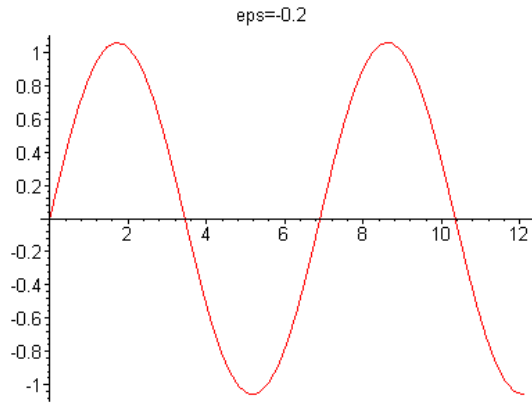
(d).



(e). The amplitude and period both seem to *decrease*.

(f).





Section 3.9

2. We have $\sin(\alpha \pm \beta) = \sin \alpha \cos \beta \pm \cos \alpha \sin \beta$. Subtracting the two identities, we obtain $\sin(\alpha + \beta) - \sin(\alpha - \beta) = 2 \cos \alpha \sin \beta$. Setting $\alpha + \beta = 7t$ and $\alpha - \beta = 6t$, $\alpha = 6.5t$ and $\beta = 0.5t$. Hence $\sin 7t - \sin 6t = 2 \sin \frac{t}{2} \cos \frac{13t}{2}$.

3. Consider the trigonometric identity $\cos(\alpha \pm \beta) = \cos \alpha \cos \beta \mp \sin \alpha \sin \beta$. Adding the two identities, we obtain $\cos(\alpha - \beta) + \cos(\alpha + \beta) = 2 \cos \alpha \cos \beta$. Comparing the expressions, set $\alpha + \beta = 2\pi t$ and $\alpha - \beta = \pi t$. Hence $\alpha = 3\pi t/2$ and $\beta = \pi t/2$. Upon substitution, we have $\cos(\pi t) + \cos(2\pi t) = 2 \cos(3\pi t/2) \cos(\pi t/2)$.

4. Adding the two identities $\sin(\alpha \pm \beta) = \sin \alpha \cos \beta \pm \cos \alpha \sin \beta$, it follows that $\sin(\alpha - \beta) + \sin(\alpha + \beta) = 2 \sin \alpha \cos \beta$. Setting $\alpha + \beta = 4t$ and $\alpha - \beta = 3t$, we have $\alpha = 7t/2$ and $\beta = t/2$. Hence $\sin 3t + \sin 4t = 2 \sin(7t/2) \cos(t/2)$.

6. Using *mks* units, the spring constant is $k = 5(9.8)/0.1 = 490 \text{ N/m}$, and the damping coefficient is $\gamma = 2/0.04 = 50 \text{ N-sec/m}$. The equation of motion is

$$5u'' + 50u' + 490u = 10 \sin(t/2).$$

The initial conditions are $u(0) = 0 \text{ m}$ and $u'(0) = 0.03 \text{ m/s}$.

8(a). The homogeneous solution is $u_c(t) = Ae^{-5t} \cos \sqrt{73}t + Be^{-5t} \sin \sqrt{73}t$. Based on the method of *undetermined coefficients*, the particular solution is

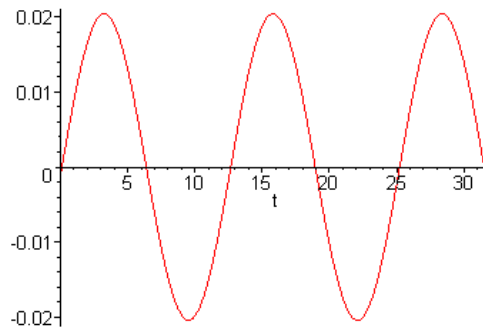
$$U(t) = \frac{1}{153281} [-160 \cos(t/2) + 3128 \sin(t/2)].$$

Hence the general solution of the ODE is $u(t) = u_c(t) + U(t)$. Invoking the initial conditions, we find that $A = 160/153281$ and $B = 383443\sqrt{73}/1118951300$. Hence the response is

$$u(t) = \frac{1}{153281} \left[160 e^{-5t} \cos \sqrt{73}t + \frac{383443\sqrt{73}}{7300} e^{-5t} \sin \sqrt{73}t \right] + U(t).$$

(b). $u_c(t)$ is the transient part and $U(t)$ is the steady state part of the response.

(c).



(d). Based on Eqs. (9) and (10), the amplitude of the forced response is given by $R = 2/\Delta$, in which

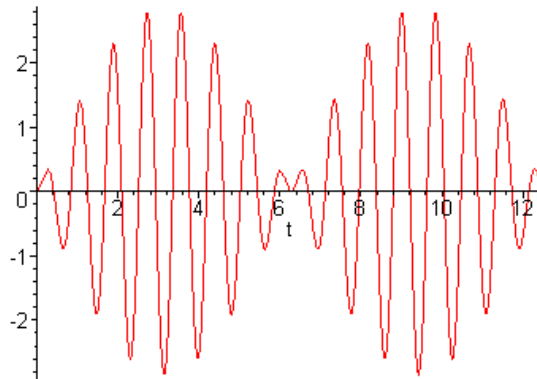
$$\Delta = \sqrt{25(98 - \omega^2)^2 + 2500\omega^2}.$$

The maximum amplitude is attained when Δ is a *minimum*. Hence the amplitude is maximum at $\omega = 4\sqrt{3}$ rad/s.

9. The spring constant is $k = 12$ lb/ft and hence the equation of motion is

$$\frac{6}{32}u'' + 12u = 4 \cos 7t,$$

that is, $u'' + 64u = \frac{64}{3} \cos 7t$. The initial conditions are $u(0) = 0$ ft, $u'(0) = 0$ fps. The general solution is $u(t) = A \cos 8t + B \sin 8t + \frac{64}{45} \cos 7t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we have $u(t) = -\frac{64}{45} \cos 8t + \frac{64}{45} \cos 7t = \frac{128}{45} \sin(t/2) \sin(15t/2)$.



12. The equation of motion is

$$2u'' + u' + 3u = 3 \cos 3t - 2 \sin 3t.$$

Since the system is *damped*, the steady state response is equal to the particular solution. Using the method of *undetermined coefficients*, we obtain

$$u_{ss}(t) = \frac{1}{6}(\sin 3t - \cos 3t).$$

Further, we find that $R = \sqrt{2}/6$ and $\delta = \arctan(-1) = 3\pi/4$. Hence we can write $u_{ss}(t) = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{6}\cos(3t - 3\pi/4)$.

13. The amplitude of the steady-state response is given by

$$R = \frac{F_0}{\sqrt{m^2(\omega_0^2 - \omega^2)^2 + \gamma^2 \omega^2}}.$$

Since F_0 is constant, the amplitude is *maximum* when the denominator of R is *minimum*. Let $z = \omega^2$, and consider the function $f(z) = m^2(\omega_0^2 - z)^2 + \gamma^2 z$. Note that $f(z)$ is a quadratic, with *minimum* at $z = \omega_0^2 - \gamma^2/2m^2$. Hence the amplitude R attains a maximum at $\omega_{max}^2 = \omega_0^2 - \gamma^2/2m^2$. Furthermore, since $\omega_0^2 = k/m$, and therefore

$$\omega_{max}^2 = \omega_0^2 \left[1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2km} \right].$$

Substituting $\omega^2 = \omega_{max}^2$ into the expression for the amplitude,

$$\begin{aligned} R &= \frac{F_0}{\sqrt{\gamma^4/4m^2 + \gamma^2(\omega_0^2 - \gamma^2/2m^2)}} \\ &= \frac{F_0}{\sqrt{\omega_0^2 \gamma^2 - \gamma^4/4m^2}} \\ &= \frac{F_0}{\gamma \omega_0 \sqrt{1 - \gamma^2/4mk}}. \end{aligned}$$

14(a). The forced response is $u_{ss}(t) = A\cos \omega t + B\sin \omega t$. The constants are obtain by the method of *undetermined coefficients*. That is, comparing the coefficients of $\cos \omega t$ and $\sin \omega t$, we find that

$$-m\omega^2 A + \gamma\omega B + kA = F_0, \text{ and } -m\omega^2 B - \gamma\omega A + kB = 0.$$

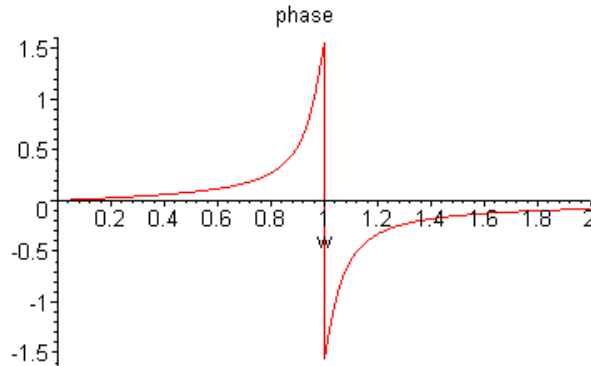
Solving this system results in

$$A = m(\omega_0^2 - \omega^2)/\Delta \text{ and } B = \gamma\omega/\Delta,$$

in which $\Delta = \sqrt{m^2(\omega_0^2 - \omega^2)^2 + \gamma^2 \omega^2}$. It follows that

$$\tan \delta = B/A = \frac{\gamma\omega}{m(\omega_0^2 - \omega^2)}.$$

(b). Here $m = 1$, $\gamma = 0.125$, $\omega_0 = 1$. Hence $\tan \delta = 0.125\omega/(1 - \omega^2)$.

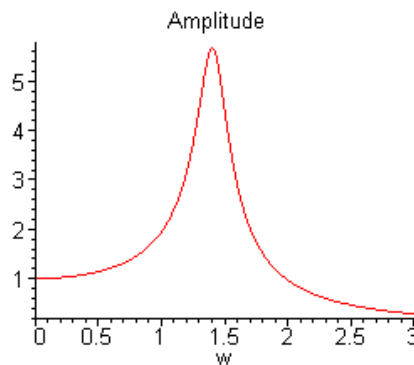


17(a). Here $m = 1$, $\gamma = 0.25$, $\omega_0^2 = 2$, $F_0 = 2$. Hence $u_{ss}(t) = \frac{2}{\Delta} \cos(\omega t - \delta)$, where $\Delta = \sqrt{(2 - \omega^2)^2 + \omega^2/16} = \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{64 - 63\omega^2 + 16\omega^4}$, and $\tan \delta = \frac{\omega}{4(2 - \omega^2)}$.

(b). The amplitude is

$$R = \frac{8}{\sqrt{64 - 63\omega^2 + 16\omega^4}}.$$

(c).



(d). See Prob. 13. The amplitude is maximum when the denominator of R is minimum. That is, when $\omega = \omega_{max} = 3\sqrt{14}/8 \approx 1.4031$. Hence $R(\omega = \omega_{max}) = 64/\sqrt{127}$.

18(a). The homogeneous solution is $u_c(t) = A \cos t + B \sin t$. Based on the method of *undetermined coefficients*, the particular solution is

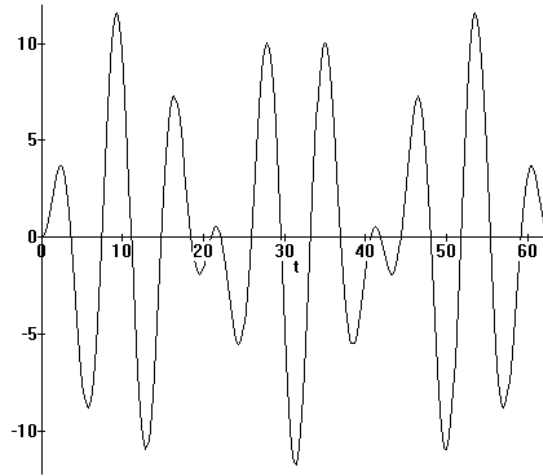
$$U(t) = \frac{3}{1 - \omega^2} \cos \omega t.$$

Hence the general solution of the ODE is $u(t) = u_c(t) + U(t)$. Invoking the initial conditions, we find that $A = 3/(\omega^2 - 1)$ and $B = 0$. Hence the response is

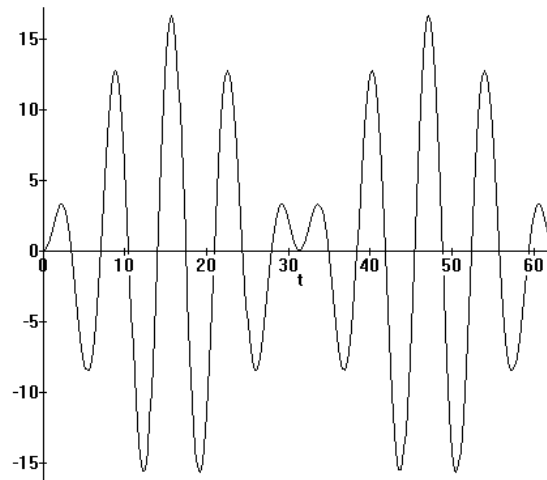
$$u(t) = \frac{3}{1 - \omega^2} [\cos \omega t - \cos t].$$

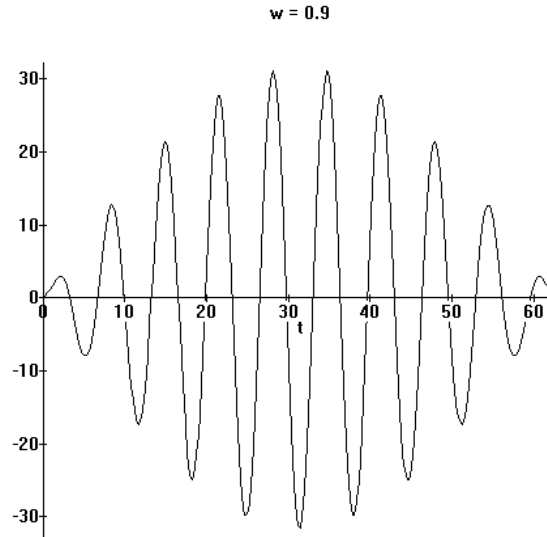
(b).

$\omega = 0.7$



$\omega = 0.8$





Note that

$$u(t) = \frac{6}{1 - \omega^2} \sin \left[\frac{(1 - \omega)t}{2} \right] \sin \left[\frac{(\omega + 1)t}{2} \right].$$

19(a). The homogeneous solution is $u_c(t) = A \cos t + B \sin t$. Based on the method of *undetermined coefficients*, the particular solution is

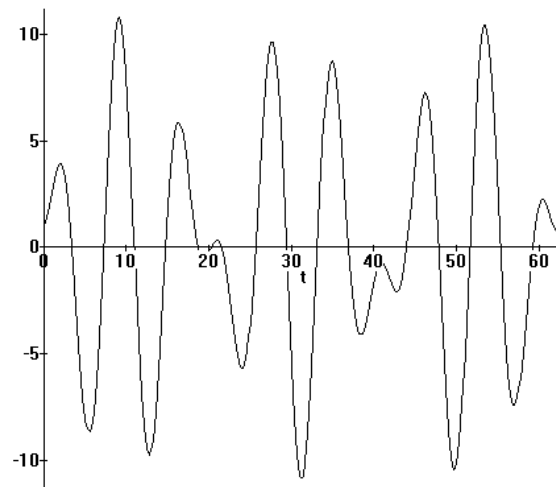
$$U(t) = \frac{3}{1 - \omega^2} \cos \omega t.$$

Hence the general solution is $u(t) = u_c(t) + U(t)$. Invoking the initial conditions, we find that $A = (\omega^2 + 2)/(\omega^2 - 1)$ and $B = 1$. Hence the response is

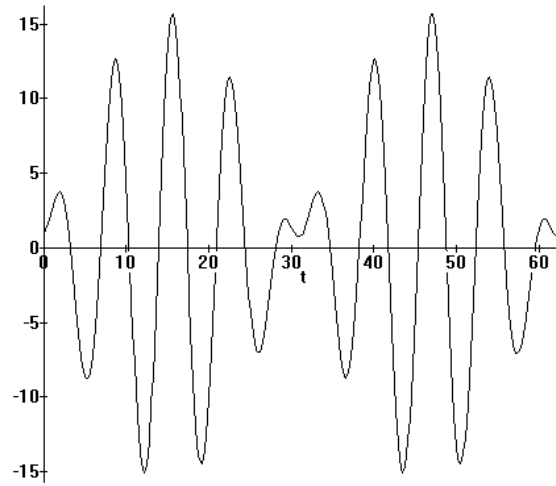
$$u(t) = \frac{1}{1 - \omega^2} [3 \cos \omega t - (\omega^2 + 2) \cos t] + \sin t.$$

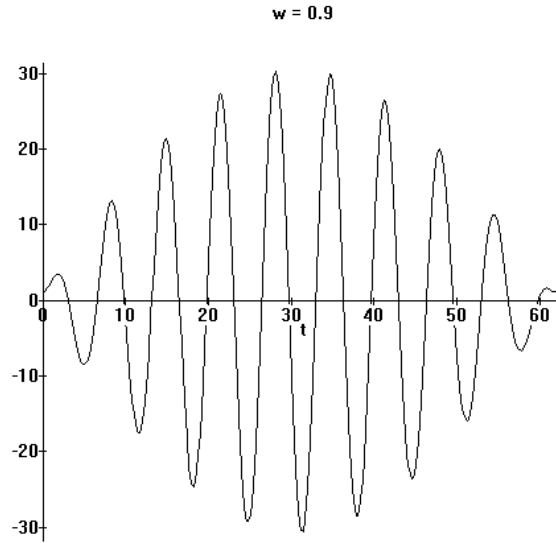
(b.)

$w = 0.7$



$w = 0.8$

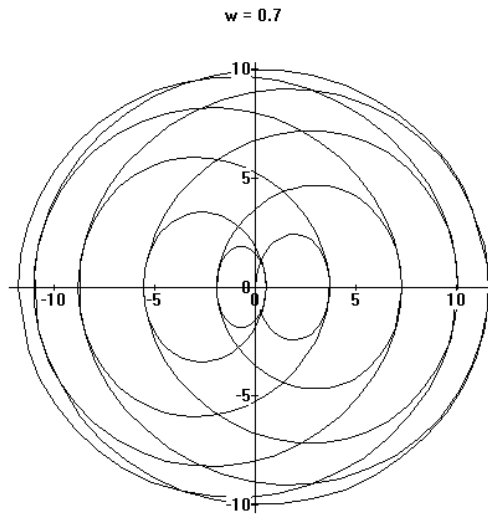


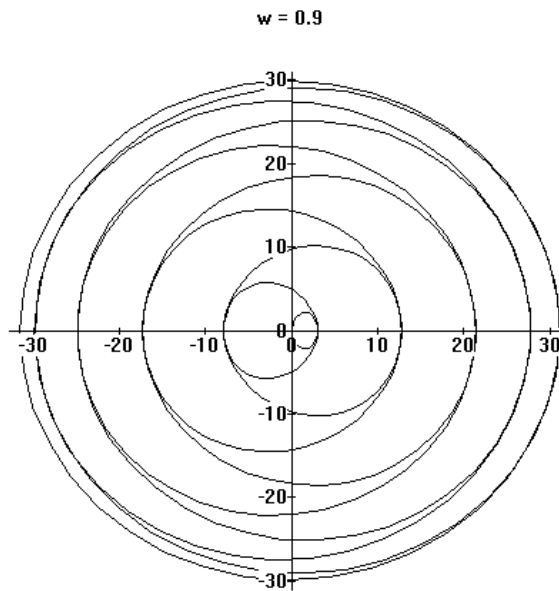
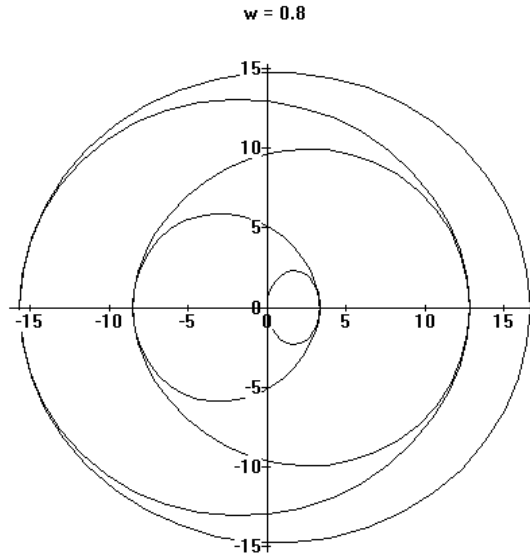


Note that

$$u(t) = \frac{6}{1 - \omega^2} \sin\left[\frac{(1 - \omega)t}{2}\right] \sin\left[\frac{(\omega + 1)t}{2}\right] + \cos t + \sin t.$$

20.





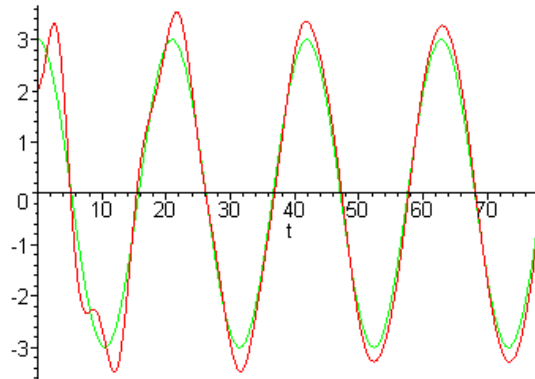
21. The general solution is $u(t) = u_c(t) + U(t)$, in which

$$u_c(t) = e^{-t/16} \left[-\frac{171358}{132721} \cos \frac{\sqrt{255}}{16} t - \frac{257758}{132721\sqrt{255}} \sin \frac{\sqrt{255}}{16} t \right]$$

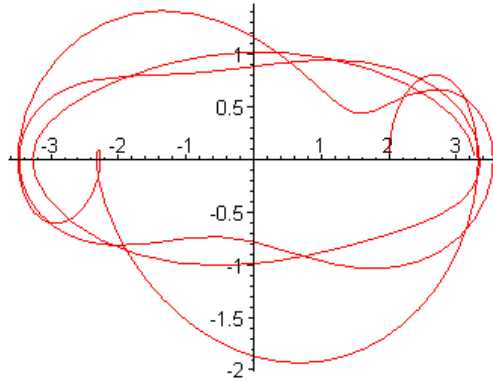
and

$$U(t) = \frac{1}{132721} [436800 \cos(.3t) + 18000 \sin(.3t)].$$

(a).



(b).



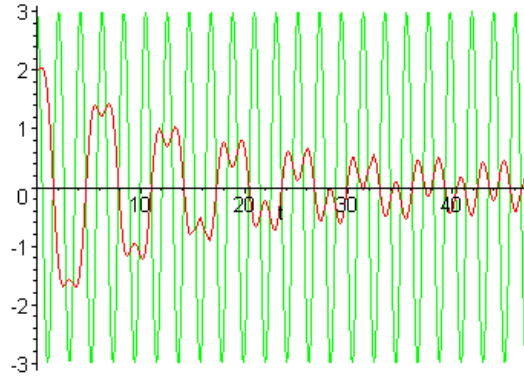
23. The general solution is $u(t) = u_c(t) + U(t)$, in which

$$u_c(t) = e^{-t/16} \left[\frac{9746}{4105} \cos \frac{\sqrt{255}}{16} t + \frac{1258}{821\sqrt{255}} \sin \frac{\sqrt{255}}{16} t \right]$$

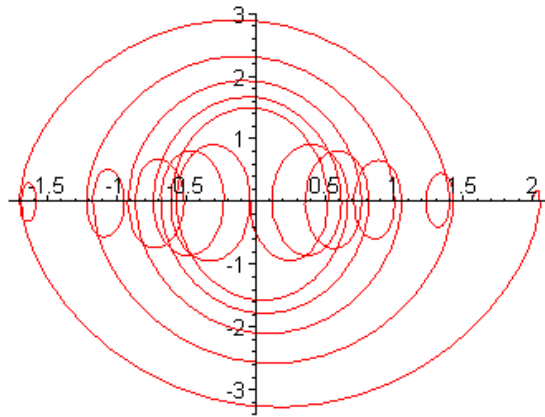
and

$$U(t) = \frac{1}{4105} [-1536 \cos(3t) + 72 \sin(3t)].$$

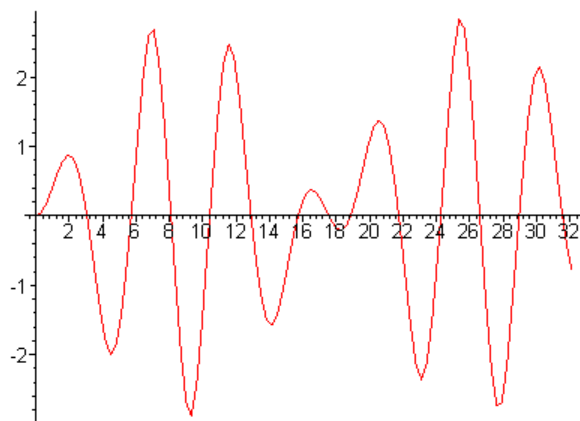
(a).



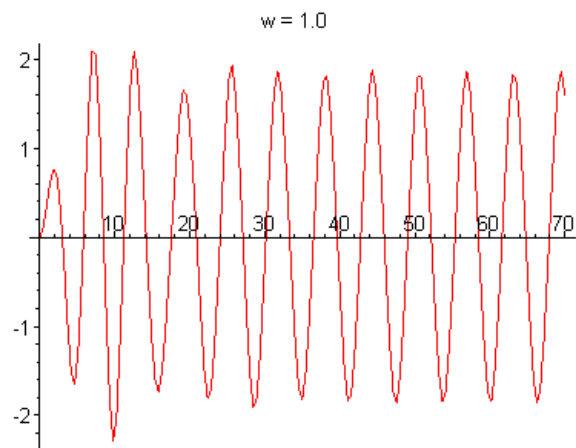
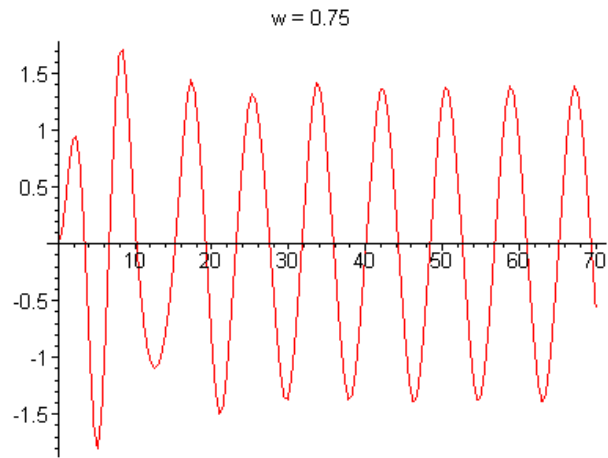
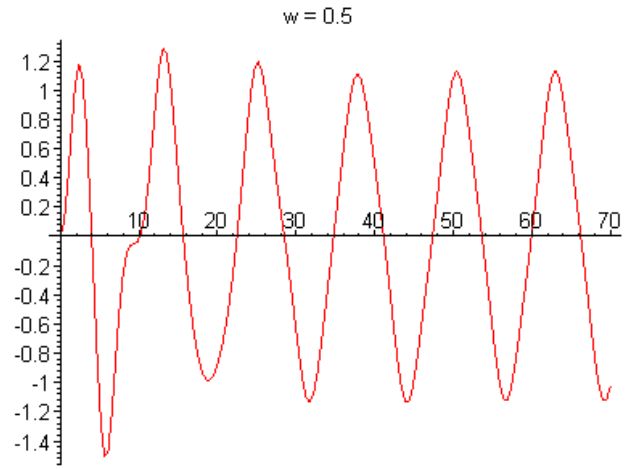
(b).

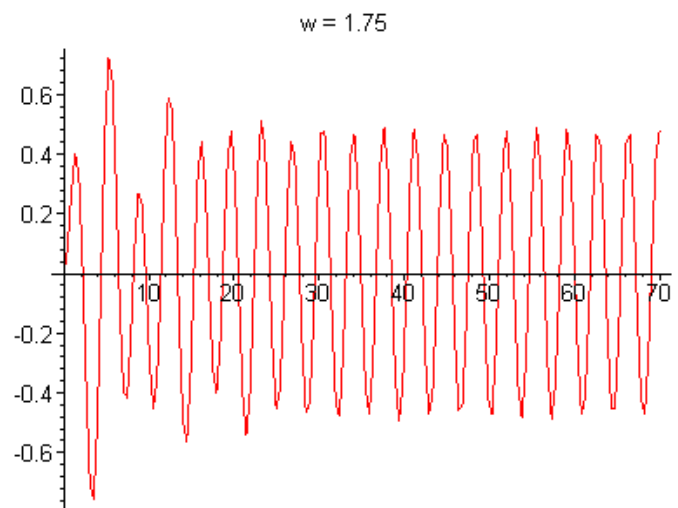
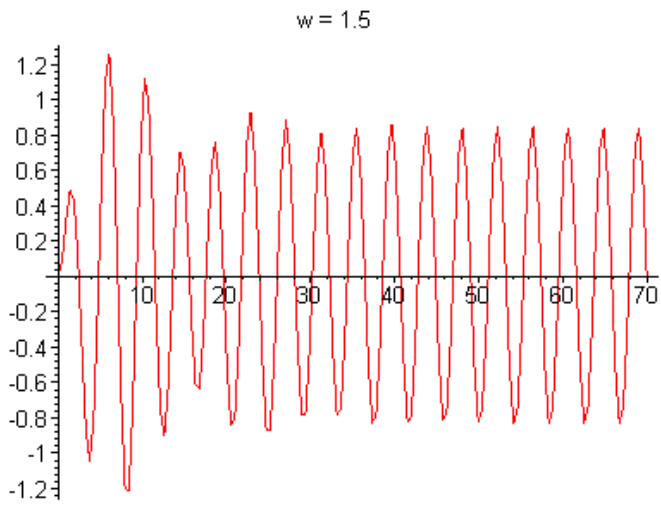
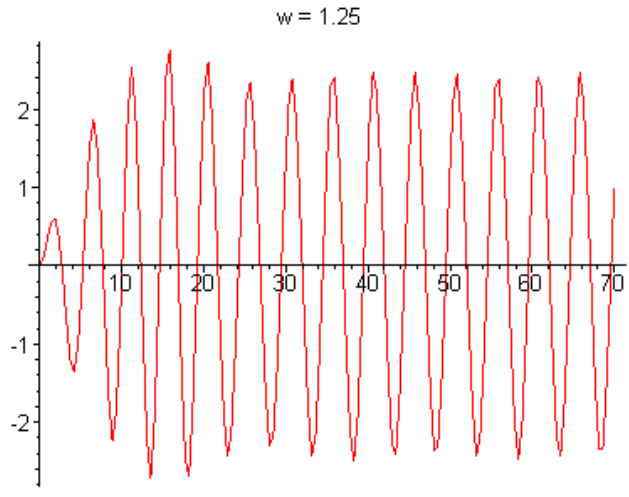


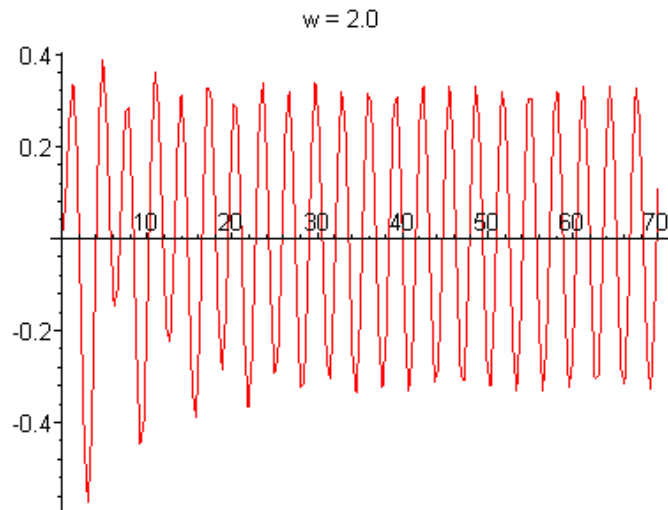
24.



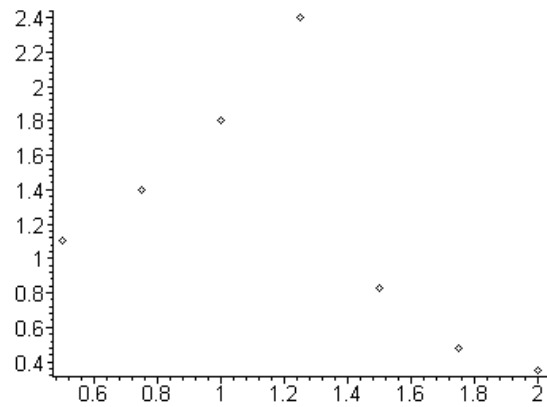
25(a).





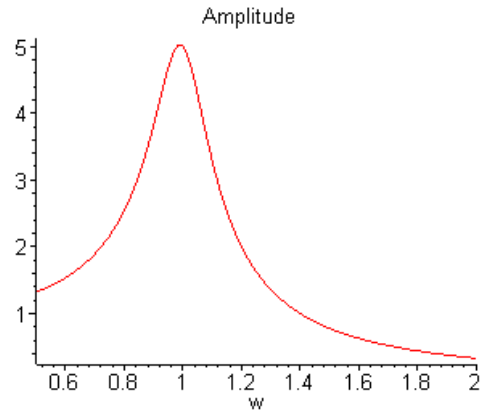


(b).



(c). The amplitude for a similar system with a *linear* spring is given by

$$R = \frac{5}{\sqrt{25 - 49\omega^2 + 25\omega^4}} .$$



Chapter Four

Section 4.1

1. The differential equation is in standard form. Its coefficients, as well as the function $g(t) = t$, are continuous *everywhere*. Hence solutions are valid on the entire real line.
3. Writing the equation in standard form, the coefficients are *rational* functions with singularities at $t = 0$ and $t = 1$. Hence the solutions are valid on the intervals $(-\infty, 0)$, $(0, 1)$, and $(1, \infty)$.
4. The coefficients are continuous everywhere, but the function $g(t) = \ln t$ is defined and continuous only on the interval $(0, \infty)$. Hence solutions are defined for positive reals.
5. Writing the equation in standard form, the coefficients are *rational* functions with a singularity at $x_0 = 1$. Furthermore, $p_4(x) = \tan x / (x - 1)$ is *undefined*, and hence not continuous, at $x_k = \pm(2k + 1)\pi/2$, $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. Hence solutions are defined on any *interval* that *does not* contain x_0 or x_k .
6. Writing the equation in standard form, the coefficients are *rational* functions with singularities at $x = \pm 2$. Hence the solutions are valid on the intervals $(-\infty, -2)$, $(-2, 2)$, and $(2, \infty)$.
7. Evaluating the Wronskian of the three functions, $W(f_1, f_2, f_3) = -14$. Hence the functions are linearly *independent*.
9. Evaluating the Wronskian of the four functions, $W(f_1, f_2, f_3, f_4) = 0$. Hence the functions are linearly *dependent*. To find a linear relation among the functions, we need to find constants c_1, c_2, c_3, c_4 , not all zero, such that

$$c_1 f_1(t) + c_2 f_2(t) + c_3 f_3(t) + c_4 f_4(t) = 0.$$

Collecting the common terms, we obtain

$$(c_2 + 2c_3 + c_4)t^2 + (2c_1 - c_3 + c_4)t + (-3c_1 + c_2 + c_4) = 0,$$

which results in *three* equations in *four* unknowns. Arbitrarily setting $c_4 = -1$, we can solve the equations $c_2 + 2c_3 = 1$, $2c_1 - c_3 = 1$, $-3c_1 + c_2 = 1$, to find that $c_1 = 2/7$, $c_2 = 13/7$, $c_3 = -3/7$. Hence

$$2f_1(t) + 13f_2(t) - 3f_3(t) - 7f_4(t) = 0.$$

10. Evaluating the Wronskian of the three functions, $W(f_1, f_2, f_3) = 156$. Hence the functions are linearly *independent*.

11. Substitution verifies that the functions are solutions of the ODE. Furthermore, we have

$$W(1, \cos t, \sin t) = 1.$$

12. Substitution verifies that the functions are solutions of the ODE. Furthermore, we have $W(1, t, \cos t, \sin t) = 1$.

14. Substitution verifies that the functions are solutions of the ODE. Furthermore, we have $W(1, t, e^{-t}, t e^{-t}) = e^{-2t}$.

15. Substitution verifies that the functions are solutions of the ODE. Furthermore, we have $W(1, x, x^3) = 6x$.

16. Substitution verifies that the functions are solutions of the ODE. Furthermore, we have $W(x, x^2, 1/x) = 6/x$.

18. The operation of taking a derivative is linear, and hence

$$(c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2)^{(k)} = c_1 y_1^{(k)} + c_2 y_2^{(k)}.$$

It follows that

$$L[c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2] = c_1 y_1^{(n)} + c_2 y_2^{(n)} + p_1 [c_1 y_1^{(n-1)} + c_2 y_2^{(n-1)}] + \cdots + p_n [c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2].$$

Rearranging the terms, we obtain $L[c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2] = c_1 L[y_1] + c_2 L[y_2]$. Since y_1 and y_2 are solutions, $L[c_1 y_1 + c_2 y_2] = 0$. The rest follows by induction.

19(a). Note that $d^k(t^n)/dt^k = n(n-1)\cdots(n-k+1)t^{n-k}$, for $k = 1, 2, \dots, n$. Hence

$$L[t^n] = a_0 n! + a_1 [n(n-1)\cdots 2]t + \cdots a_{n-1} n t^{n-1} + a_n t^n.$$

(b). We have $d^k(e^{rt})/dt^k = r^k e^{rt}$, for $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} L[e^{rt}] &= a_0 r^n e^{rt} + a_1 r^{n-1} e^{rt} + \cdots a_{n-1} r e^{rt} + a_n e^{rt} \\ &= [a_0 r^n + a_1 r^{n-1} + \cdots a_{n-1} r + a_n] e^{rt}. \end{aligned}$$

(c). Set $y = e^{rt}$, and substitute into the ODE. It follows that $r^4 - 5r^2 + 4 = 0$, with $r = \pm 1, \pm 2$. Furthermore, $W(e^t, e^{-t}, e^{2t}, e^{-2t}) = 72$.

20(a). Let $f(t)$ and $g(t)$ be arbitrary functions. Then $W(f, g) = fg' - f'g$. Hence $W'(f, g) = f'g' + fg'' - f''g - f'g' = fg'' - f''g$. That is,

$$W'(f, g) = \begin{vmatrix} f & g \\ f'' & g'' \end{vmatrix}.$$

Now expand the 3-by-3 determinant as

$$W(y_1, y_2, y_3) = y_1 \begin{vmatrix} y_2' & y_3' \\ y_2'' & y_3'' \end{vmatrix} - y_2 \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_3' \\ y_1'' & y_3'' \end{vmatrix} + y_3 \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_2' \\ y_1'' & y_2'' \end{vmatrix}.$$

Differentiating, we obtain

$$W'(y_1, y_2, y_3) = y_1' \begin{vmatrix} y_2' & y_3' \\ y_2'' & y_3'' \end{vmatrix} - y_2' \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_3' \\ y_1'' & y_3'' \end{vmatrix} + y_3' \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_2' \\ y_1'' & y_2'' \end{vmatrix} + y_1 \begin{vmatrix} y_2' & y_3' \\ y_2''' & y_3''' \end{vmatrix} - y_2 \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_3' \\ y_1''' & y_3''' \end{vmatrix} + y_3 \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_2' \\ y_1''' & y_2''' \end{vmatrix}.$$

The *second* line follows from the observation above. Now we find that

$$W'(y_1, y_2, y_3) = \begin{vmatrix} y_1' & y_2' & y_3' \\ y_1' & y_2' & y_3' \\ y_1'' & y_2'' & y_3'' \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} y_1 & y_2 & y_3 \\ y_1' & y_2' & y_3' \\ y_1''' & y_2''' & y_3''' \end{vmatrix}.$$

Hence the assertion is true, since the first determinant is equal to *zero*.

(b). Based on the properties of determinants,

$$p_2(t)p_3(t)W' = \begin{vmatrix} p_3 y_1 & p_3 y_2 & p_3 y_3 \\ p_2 y_1' & p_2 y_2' & p_2 y_3' \\ y_1''' & y_2''' & y_3''' \end{vmatrix}$$

Adding the *first two* rows to the *third* row does not change the value of the determinant. Since the functions are assumed to be solutions of the given ODE, addition of the rows results in

$$p_2(t)p_3(t)W' = \begin{vmatrix} p_3 y_1 & p_3 y_2 & p_3 y_3 \\ p_2 y_1' & p_2 y_2' & p_2 y_3' \\ -p_1 y_1'' & -p_1 y_2'' & -p_1 y_3'' \end{vmatrix}.$$

It follows that $p_2(t)p_3(t)W' = -p_1(t)p_2(t)p_3(t)W$. As long as the coefficients are not zero, we obtain $W' = -p_1(t)W$.

(c). The first order equation $W' = -p_1(t)W$ is linear, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = \exp(\int p_1(t)dt)$. Hence $W(t) = c \exp(-\int p_1(t)dt)$. Furthermore, $W(t)$ is *zero* only if $c = 0$.

(d). It can be shown, by mathematical induction, that

$$W'(y_1, y_2, \dots, y_n) = \begin{vmatrix} y_1 & y_2 & \dots & y_{n-1} & y_n \\ y_1' & y_2' & \dots & y_{n-1}' & y_n' \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ y_1^{(n-2)} & y_2^{(n-2)} & \dots & y_{n-1}^{(n-2)} & y_n^{(n-2)} \\ y_1^{(n)} & y_2^{(n)} & \dots & y_{n-1}^{(n)} & y_n^{(n)} \end{vmatrix}.$$

Based on the reasoning in Part(b), it follows that

$$p_2(t)p_3(t)\cdots p_n(t)W' = -p_1(t)p_2(t)p_3(t)\cdots p_n(t)W,$$

and hence $W' = -p_1(t)W$.

22. Inspection of the coefficients reveals that $p_1(t) = 0$. Based on Prob. 20, we find that $W' = 0$, and hence $W = c$.

23. After writing the equation in standard form, observe that $p_1(t) = 2/t$. Based on the results in Prob. 20, we find that $W' = (-2/t)W$, and hence $W = c/t^2$.

24. Writing the equation in standard form, we find that $p_1(t) = 1/t$. Using *Abel's formula*, the Wronskian has the form $W(t) = c \exp(-\int \frac{1}{t} dt) = c/t$.

25(a). Assuming that $c_1y_1(t) + c_2y_2(t) + \cdots + c_ny_n(t) = 0$, then taking the first $n - 1$ derivatives of this equation results in

$$c_1y_1^{(k)}(t) + c_2y_2^{(k)}(t) + \cdots + c_ny_n^{(k)}(t) = 0$$

for $k = 0, 1, \dots, n - 1$. Setting $t = t_0$, we obtain a system of n algebraic equations with unknowns c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n . The Wronskian, $W(y_1, y_2, \dots, y_n)(t_0)$, is the determinant of the coefficient matrix. Since system of equations is homogeneous, $W(y_1, y_2, \dots, y_n)(t_0) \neq 0$ implies that the only solution is the *trivial* solution, $c_1 = c_2 = \cdots = c_n = 0$.

(b). Suppose that $W(y_1, y_2, \dots, y_n)(t_0) = 0$ for some t_0 . Consider the system of algebraic equations

$$c_1y_1^{(k)}(t_0) + c_2y_2^{(k)}(t_0) + \cdots + c_ny_n^{(k)}(t_0) = 0,$$

$k = 0, 1, \dots, n - 1$, with unknowns c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n . Vanishing of the Wronskian, which is the determinant of the coefficient matrix, implies that there is a *nontrivial* solution of the system of homogeneous equations. That is, there exist constants c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n , not all zero, which satisfy the above equations. Now let

$$y(t) = c_1y_1(t) + c_2y_2(t) + \cdots + c_ny_n(t).$$

Since the ODE is linear, $y(t)$ is also a *nonzero* solution. Based on the system of algebraic equations above, $y(t_0) = y'(t_0) = \cdots = y^{(n-1)}(t_0) = 0$. This contradicts the uniqueness of the *identically zero* solution.

26. Let $y(t) = y_1(t)v(t)$. Then $y' = y_1'v + y_1v'$, $y'' = y_1''v + 2y_1'v' + y_1v''$, and $y''' = y_1'''v + 3y_1''v' + 3y_1'v'' + y_1v'''$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$y_1'''v + 3y_1''v' + 3y_1'v'' + y_1v''' + p_1[y_1''v + 2y_1'v' + y_1v''] + p_2[y_1'v + y_1v'] + p_3y_1v = 0.$$

Since y_1 is assumed to be a solution, all terms containing the factor $v(t)$ vanish. Hence

$$y_1 v''' + [p_1 y_1 + 3y_1'] v'' + [3y_1'' + 2p_1 y_1' + p_2 y_1] v' = 0,$$

which is a *second order* ODE in the variable $u = v'$.

28. First write the equation in standard form:

$$y''' - 3 \frac{t+2}{t(t+3)} y'' + 6 \frac{t+1}{t^2(t+3)} y' - \frac{6}{t^2(t+3)} y = 0.$$

Let $y(t) = t^2 v(t)$. Substitution into the given ODE results in

$$t^2 v''' + 3 \frac{t(t+4)}{t+3} v'' = 0.$$

Set $w = v''$. Then w is a solution of the first order differential equation

$$w' + 3 \frac{t+4}{t(t+3)} w = 0.$$

This equation is *linear*, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = t^4/(t+3)$. The general solution is $w = c(t+3)/t^4$. Integrating twice, it follows that $v(t) = c_1 t^{-1} + c_1 t^{-2} + c_2 t + c_3$. Hence $y(t) = c_1 t + c_1 + c_2 t^3 + c_3 t^2$. Finally, since $y_1(t) = t^2$ and $y_2(t) = t^3$ are given solutions, the *third* independent solution is $y_3(t) = c_1 t + c_1$.

Section 4.2

1. The *magnitude* of $1 + i$ is $R = \sqrt{2}$ and the *polar angle* is $\pi/4$. Hence the polar form is given by $1 + i = \sqrt{2} e^{i\pi/4}$.
3. The *magnitude* of -3 is $R = 3$ and the *polar angle* is π . Hence $-3 = 3 e^{i\pi}$.
4. The *magnitude* of $-i$ is $R = 1$ and the *polar angle* is $3\pi/2$. Hence $-i = e^{3\pi i/2}$.
5. The *magnitude* of $\sqrt{3} - i$ is $R = 2$ and the *polar angle* is $-\pi/6 = 11\pi/6$. Hence the polar form is given by $\sqrt{3} - i = 2 e^{11\pi i/6}$.
6. The *magnitude* of $-1 - i$ is $R = \sqrt{2}$ and the *polar angle* is $5\pi/4$. Hence the polar form is given by $-1 - i = \sqrt{2} e^{5\pi i/4}$.
7. Writing the complex number in polar form, $1 = e^{2m\pi i}$, where m may be any integer. Thus $1^{1/3} = e^{2m\pi i/3}$. Setting $m = 0, 1, 2$ successively, we obtain the three roots as $1^{1/3} = 1, 1^{1/3} = e^{2\pi i/3}, 1^{1/3} = e^{4\pi i/3}$. Equivalently, the roots can also be written as $1, \cos(2\pi/3) + i \sin(2\pi/3) = \frac{1}{2}(-1 + \sqrt{3}i), \cos(4\pi/3) + i \sin(4\pi/3) = \frac{1}{2}(-1 - \sqrt{3}i)$.
9. Writing the complex number in polar form, $1 = e^{2m\pi i/4}$, where m may be any integer. Thus $1^{1/4} = e^{2m\pi i/4}$. Setting $m = 0, 1, 2, 3$ successively, we obtain the three roots as $1^{1/4} = 1, 1^{1/4} = e^{\pi i/2}, 1^{1/4} = e^{\pi i}, 1^{1/4} = e^{3\pi i/2}$. Equivalently, the roots can also be written as $1, \cos(\pi/2) + i \sin(\pi/2) = i, \cos(\pi) + i \sin(\pi) = -1, \cos(3\pi/2) + i \sin(3\pi/2) = -i$.
10. In polar form, $2(\cos \pi/3 + i \sin \pi/3) = 2 e^{i\pi/3 + 2m\pi i}$, in which m is any integer. Thus $[2(\cos \pi/3 + i \sin \pi/3)]^{1/2} = 2^{1/2} e^{i\pi/6 + m\pi i}$. With $m = 0$, one square root is given by $2^{1/2} e^{i\pi/6} = (\sqrt{3} + i)/\sqrt{2}$. With $m = 1$, the other root is given by $2^{1/2} e^{i7\pi/6} = (-\sqrt{3} - i)/\sqrt{2}$.
11. The characteristic equation is $r^3 - r^2 - r + 1 = 0$. The roots are $r = -1, 1, 1$. One root is *repeated*, hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^t + c_3 t e^t$.
13. The characteristic equation is $r^3 - 2r^2 - r + 2 = 0$, with roots $r = -1, 1, 2$. The roots are real and *distinct*, hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{2t}$.
14. The characteristic equation can be written as $r^2(r^2 - 4r + 4) = 0$. The roots are $r = 0, 0, 2, 2$. There are two repeated roots, and hence the general solution is given by $y = c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 e^{2t} + c_4 t e^{2t}$.
15. The characteristic equation is $r^6 + 1 = 0$. The roots are given by $r = (-1)^{1/6}$, that is, the six *sixth roots* of -1 . They are $e^{-\pi i/6 + m\pi i/3}, m = 0, 1, \dots, 5$. Explicitly,

$r = (\sqrt{3} - i)/2, (\sqrt{3} + i)/2, i, -i, (-\sqrt{3} + i)/2, (-\sqrt{3} - i)/2$. Hence the general solution is given by $y = e^{\sqrt{3}t/2}[c_1 \cos(t/2) + c_2 \sin(t/2)] + c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t + e^{-\sqrt{3}t/2}[c_5 \cos(t/2) + c_6 \sin(t/2)]$.

16. The characteristic equation can be written as $(r^2 - 1)(r^2 - 4) = 0$. The roots are given by $r = \pm 1, \pm 2$. The roots are real and *distinct*, hence the general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-2t} + c_4 e^{2t}$.

17. The characteristic equation can be written as $(r^2 - 1)^3 = 0$. The roots are given by $r = \pm 1$, each with *multiplicity three*. Hence the general solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 t e^{-t} + c_3 t^2 e^{-t} + c_4 e^t + c_5 t e^t + c_6 t^2 e^t.$$

18. The characteristic equation can be written as $r^2(r^4 - 1) = 0$. The roots are given by $r = 0, 0, \pm 1, \pm i$. The general solution is $y = c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 e^{-t} + c_4 e^t + c_5 \cos t + c_6 \sin t$.

19. The characteristic equation can be written as $r(r^4 - 3r^3 + 3r^2 - 3r + 2) = 0$. Examining the coefficients, it follows that $r^4 - 3r^3 + 3r^2 - 3r + 2 = (r - 1)(r - 2) \times (r^2 + 1)$. Hence the roots are $r = 0, 1, 2, \pm i$. The general solution of the ODE is given by $y = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{2t} + c_4 \cos t + c_5 \sin t$.

20. The characteristic equation can be written as $r(r^3 - 8) = 0$, with roots $r = 0, 2 e^{2m\pi i/3}, m = 0, 1, 2$. That is, $r = 0, 2, -1 \pm i\sqrt{3}$. Hence the general solution is $y = c_1 + c_2 e^{2t} + e^{-t} [c_3 \cos \sqrt{3}t + c_4 \sin \sqrt{3}t]$.

21. The characteristic equation can be written as $(r^4 + 4)^2 = 0$. The roots of the equation $r^4 + 4 = 0$ are $r = 1 \pm i, -1 \pm i$. Each of these roots has *multiplicity two*. The general solution is $y = e^t [c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t] + t e^t [c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t] + e^{-t} [c_5 \cos t + c_6 \sin t] + t e^{-t} [c_7 \cos t + c_8 \sin t]$.

22. The characteristic equation can be written as $(r^2 + 1)^2 = 0$. The roots are given by $r = \pm i$, each with *multiplicity two*. The general solution is $y = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + t [c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t]$.

24. The characteristic equation is $r^3 + 5r^2 + 6r + 2 = 0$. Examining the coefficients, we find that $r^3 + 5r^2 + 6r + 2 = (r + 1)(r^2 + 4r + 2)$. Hence the roots are deduced as $r = -1, -2 \pm \sqrt{2}$. The general solution is $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{(-2+\sqrt{2})t} + c_3 e^{(-2-\sqrt{2})t}$.

25. The characteristic equation is $18r^3 + 21r^2 + 14r + 4 = 0$. By examining the first and last coefficients, we find that $18r^3 + 21r^2 + 14r + 4 = (2r + 1)(9r^2 + 6r + 4)$.

Hence the roots are $r = -1/2, (-1 \pm \sqrt{3})/3$. The general solution of the ODE is given by $y = c_1 e^{-t/2} + e^{-t/3} [c_2 \cos(t/\sqrt{3}) + c_3 \sin(t/\sqrt{3})]$.

26. The characteristic equation is $r^4 - 7r^3 + 6r^2 + 30r - 36 = 0$. By examining the first and last coefficients, we find that

$$r^4 - 7r^3 + 6r^2 + 30r - 36 = (r - 3)(r + 2)(r^2 - 6r + 6).$$

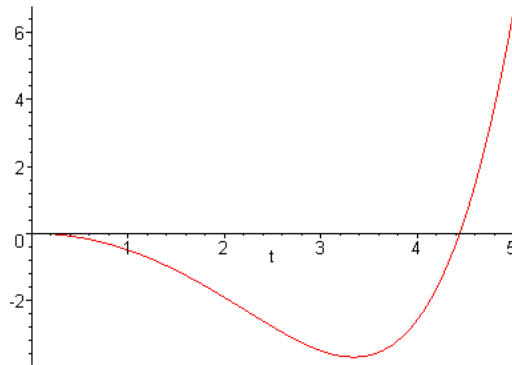
The roots are $r = -2, 3, 3 \pm \sqrt{3}$. The general solution is

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 e^{3t} + c_3 e^{(3-\sqrt{3})t} + c_4 e^{(3+\sqrt{3})t}.$$

28. The characteristic equation is $r^4 + 6r^3 + 17r^2 + 22r + 14 = 0$. It can be shown that $r^4 + 6r^3 + 17r^2 + 22r + 14 = (r^2 + 2r + 2)(r^2 + 4r + 7)$. Hence the roots are $r = -1 \pm i, -2 \pm i\sqrt{3}$. The general solution is

$$y = e^{-t} [c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t] + e^{-2t} [c_3 \cos \sqrt{3}t + c_4 \sin \sqrt{3}t].$$

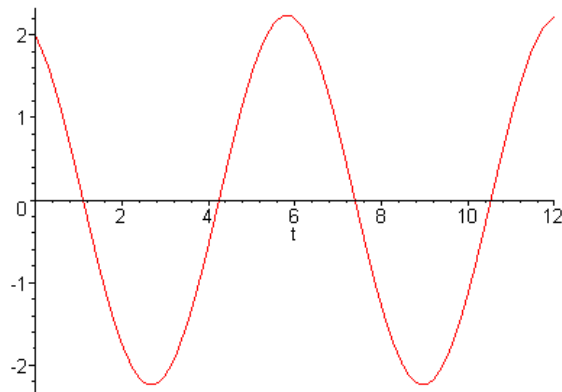
30. $y(t) = \frac{1}{2} e^{-t/\sqrt{2}} \sin(t/\sqrt{2}) - \frac{1}{2} e^{t/\sqrt{2}} \sin(t/\sqrt{2})$.



32. The characteristic equation is $r^3 - r^2 + r - 1 = 0$, with roots $r = 1, \pm i$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 \cos t + c_3 \sin t$. Invoking the initial conditions, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} c_1 + c_2 &= 2 \\ c_1 + c_3 &= -1 \\ c_1 - c_2 &= -2 \end{aligned}$$

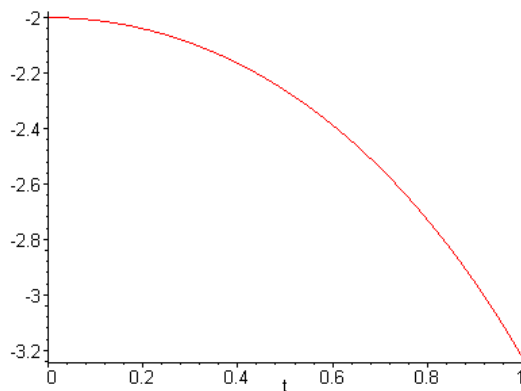
with solution $c_1 = 0, c_2 = 2, c_3 = -1$. Therefore the solution of the initial value problem is $y(t) = 2 \cos t - \sin t$.



33. The characteristic equation is $2r^4 - r^3 - 9r^2 + 4r + 4 = 0$, with roots $r = -1/2, 1, \pm 2$. Hence the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t/2} + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-2t} + c_4 e^{2t}$. Applying the initial conditions, we obtain the system of equations

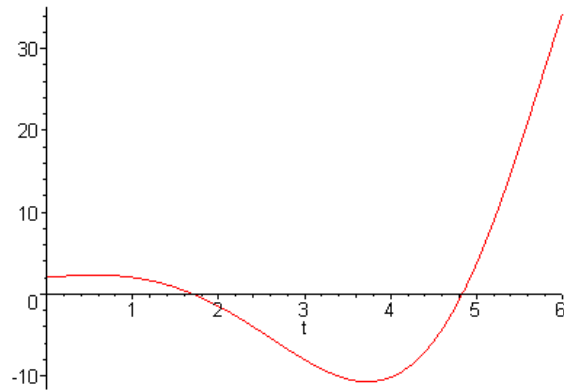
$$\begin{aligned} c_1 + c_2 + c_3 + c_4 &= -2 \\ -\frac{1}{2}c_1 + c_2 - 2c_3 + 2c_4 &= 0 \\ \frac{1}{4}c_1 + c_2 + 4c_3 + 4c_4 &= -2 \\ -\frac{1}{8}c_1 + c_2 - 8c_3 + 8c_4 &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

with solution $c_1 = -16/15, c_2 = -2/3, c_3 = -1/6, c_4 = -1/10$. Therefore the solution of the initial value problem is $y(t) = -\frac{16}{15}e^{-t/2} - \frac{2}{3}e^t - \frac{1}{6}e^{-2t} - \frac{1}{10}e^{2t}$.



The solution decreases without bound.

34. $y(t) = \frac{2}{13}e^{-t} + e^{t/2} \left[\frac{24}{13} \cos t + \frac{3}{13} \sin t \right]$.

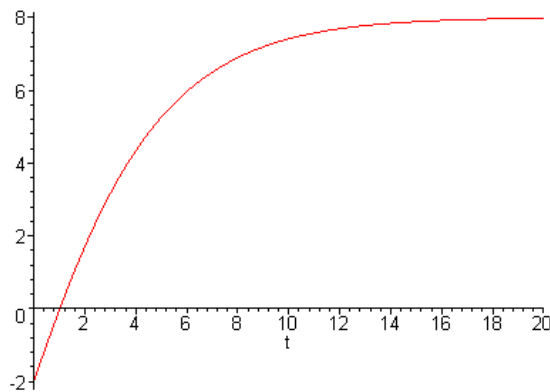


The solution is an oscillation with *increasing* amplitude.

35. The characteristic equation is $6r^3 + 5r^2 + r = 0$, with roots $r = 0, -1/3, -1/2$. The general solution is $y(t) = c_1 + c_2e^{-t/3} + c_3e^{-t/2}$. Invoking the initial conditions, we require that

$$\begin{aligned} c_1 + c_2 + c_3 &= -2 \\ -\frac{1}{3}c_2 - \frac{1}{2}c_3 &= 2 \\ \frac{1}{9}c_2 + \frac{1}{4}c_3 &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

with solution $c_1 = 8, c_2 = -18, c_3 = 8$. Therefore the solution of the initial value problem is $y(t) = 8 - 18e^{-t/3} + 8e^{-t/2}$.



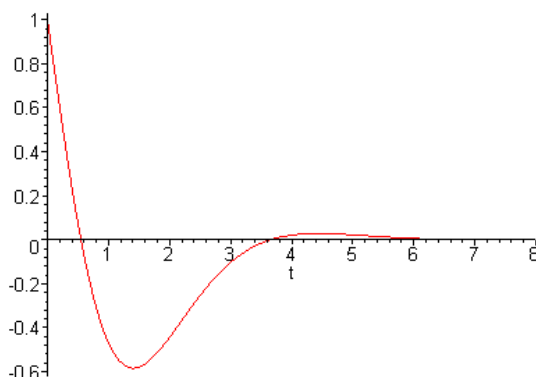
36. The general solution is derived in Prob.(28) as

$$y(t) = e^{-t}[c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t] + e^{-2t}[c_3 \cos \sqrt{3}t + c_4 \sin \sqrt{3}t].$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned}
 c_1 + c_3 &= 1 \\
 -c_1 + c_2 - 2c_3 + \sqrt{3}c_4 &= -2 \\
 -2c_2 + c_3 - 4\sqrt{3}c_4 &= 0 \\
 2c_1 + 2c_2 + 10c_3 + 9\sqrt{3}c_4 &= 3
 \end{aligned}$$

with solution $c_1 = 21/13$, $c_2 = -38/13$, $c_3 = -8/13$, $c_4 = 17\sqrt{3}/39$.



The solution is a rapidly-decaying oscillation.

38.

$$\begin{aligned}
 W(e^t, e^{-t}, \cos t, \sin t) &= -8 \\
 W(\cosh t, \sinh t, \cos t, \sin t) &= 4
 \end{aligned}$$

40. Suppose that $c_1e^{r_1t} + c_2e^{r_2t} + \dots + c_n e^{r_nt} = 0$, and each of the r_k are real and different. Multiplying this equation by e^{-r_1t} , $c_1 + c_2e^{(r_2-r_1)t} + \dots + c_n e^{(r_n-r_1)t} = 0$. Differentiation results in

$$c_2(r_2 - r_1)e^{(r_2-r_1)t} + \dots + c_n(r_n - r_1)e^{(r_n-r_1)t} = 0.$$

Now multiplying the latter equation by $e^{-(r_2-r_1)t}$, and differentiating, we obtain

$$c_3(r_3 - r_2)(r_3 - r_1)e^{(r_3-r_2)t} + \dots + c_n(r_n - r_2)(r_n - r_1)e^{(r_n-r_2)t} = 0.$$

Following the above steps in a similar manner, it follows that

$$c_n(r_n - r_{n-1}) \dots (r_n - r_1)e^{(r_n-r_{n-1})t} = 0.$$

Since these equations hold for all t , and all the r_k are different, we have $c_n = 0$. Hence

$$c_1e^{r_1t} + c_2e^{r_2t} + \dots + c_{n-1}e^{r_{n-1}t} = 0, \quad -\infty < t < \infty.$$

The same procedure can now be repeated, successively, to show that

$$c_1 = c_2 = \dots = c_n = 0.$$

Section 4.3

2. The general solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t} + c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t$. Let $g_1(t) = 3t$ and $g_2(t) = \cos t$. By inspection, we find that $Y_1(t) = -3t$. Since $g_2(t)$ is a solution of the homogeneous equation, set $Y_2(t) = t(A \cos t + B \sin t)$. Substitution into the given ODE and comparing the coefficients of similar term results in $A = 0$ and $B = -1/4$. Hence the general solution of the nonhomogeneous problem is

$$y(t) = y_c(t) - 3t - \frac{t}{4} \sin t.$$

3. The characteristic equation corresponding to the homogeneous problem can be written as $(r+1)(r^2+1) = 0$. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 \cos t + c_3 \sin t$. Let $g_1(t) = e^{-t}$ and $g_2(t) = 4t$. Since $g_1(t)$ is a solution of the homogeneous equation, set $Y_1(t) = A t e^{-t}$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = 1/2$. Now let $Y_2(t) = B t + C$. We find that $B = -C = 4$. Hence the general solution of the nonhomogeneous problem is $y(t) = y_c(t) + t e^{-t}/2 + 4(t-1)$.

4. The characteristic equation corresponding to the homogeneous problem can be written as $r(r+1)(r-1) = 0$. The solution of the homogeneous equation is $y_c = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-t}$. Since $g(t) = 2 \sin t$ is not a solution of the homogeneous problem, we can set $Y(t) = A \cos t + B \sin t$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = 1$ and $B = 0$.

Thus

the general solution is $y(t) = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-t} + \cos t$.

6. The characteristic equation corresponding to the homogeneous problem can be written as $(r^2+1)^2 = 0$. It follows that $y_c = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + t(c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t)$. Since $g(t)$ is not a solution of the homogeneous problem, set $Y(t) = A + B \cos 2t + C \sin 2t$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = 3$, $B = 1/9$, $C = 0$. Thus the general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + 3 + \frac{1}{9} \cos 2t$.

7. The characteristic equation corresponding to the homogeneous problem can be written as $r^3(r^3+1) = 0$. Thus the homogeneous solution is

$$y_c = c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 t^2 + c_4 e^{-t} + e^{t/2} \left[c_5 \cos \left(\sqrt{3} t/2 \right) + c_6 \sin \left(\sqrt{3} t/2 \right) \right].$$

Note the $g(t) = t$ is a solution of the homogeneous problem. Consider a particular solution

of the form $Y(t) = t^3(A t + B)$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = 1/24$ and $B = 0$. Thus the general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + t^4/24$.

8. The characteristic equation corresponding to the homogeneous problem can be written as $r^3(r+1) = 0$. Hence the homogeneous solution is $y_c = c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 t^2 + c_4 e^{-t}$. Since $g(t)$ is not a solution of the homogeneous problem, set $Y(t) = A \cos 2t + B \sin 2t$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = 1/40$ and $B = 1/20$. Thus the general solution

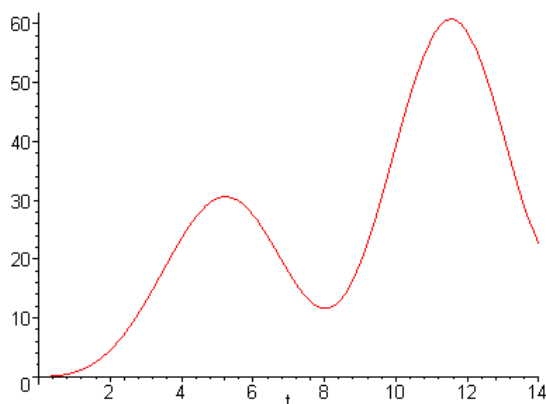
is $y(t) = y_c(t) + (\cos 2t + 2\sin 2t)/40$.

10. From Prob. 22 in Section 4.2, the homogeneous solution is

$$y_c = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + t[c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t].$$

Since $g(t)$ is *not* a solution of the homogeneous problem, substitute $Y(t) = At + B$ into the ODE to obtain $A = 3$ and $B = 4$. Thus the general solution is $y(t) = y_c(t) + 3t + 4$. Invoking the initial conditions, we find that $c_1 = -4$, $c_2 = -4$, $c_3 = 1$, $c_4 = -3/2$. Therefore the solution of the initial value problem is

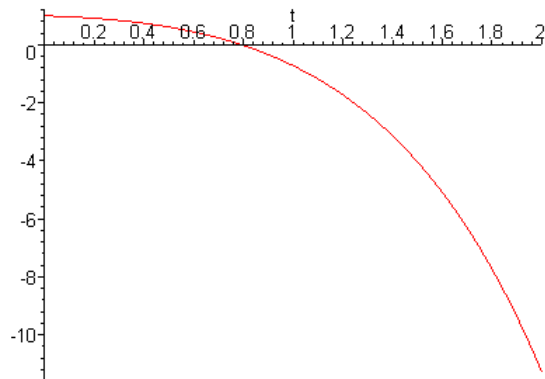
$$y(t) = (t - 4)\cos t - (3t/2 + 4)\sin t + 3t + 4.$$



11. The characteristic equation can be written as $r(r^2 - 3r + 2) = 0$. Hence the homogeneous solution is $y_c = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{2t}$. Let $g_1(t) = e^t$ and $g_2(t) = t$. Note that g_1 is a solution of the homogeneous problem. Set $Y_1(t) = Ate^t$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = -1$. Now let $Y_2(t) = Bt^2 + Ct$. Substitution into the ODE results in $B = 1/4$ and $C = 3/4$. Therefore the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{2t} - te^t + (t^2 + 3t)/4.$$

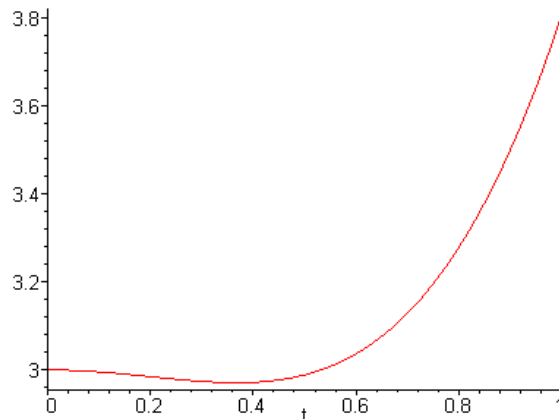
Invoking the initial conditions, we find that $c_1 = 1$, $c_2 = c_3 = 0$. The solution of the initial value problem is $y(t) = 1 - te^t + (t^2 + 3t)/4$.



12. The characteristic equation can be written as $(r - 1)(r + 3)(r^2 + 4) = 0$. Hence the homogeneous solution is $y_c = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-3t} + c_3 \cos 2t + c_4 \sin 2t$. None of the terms in $g(t)$ is a solution of the homogeneous problem. Therefore we can assume a form $Y(t) = Ae^{-t} + B \cos t + C \sin t$. Substitution into the ODE results in $A = 1/20$, $B = -2/5$, $C = -4/5$. Hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-3t} + c_3 \cos 2t + c_4 \sin 2t + e^{-t}/20 - (2 \cos t + 4 \sin t)/5.$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we find that $c_1 = 81/40$, $c_2 = 73/520$, $c_3 = 77/65$, $c_4 = -49/130$.



14. From Prob. 4, the homogeneous solution is $y_c = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-t}$. Consider the terms $g_1(t) = t e^{-t}$ and $g_2(t) = 2 \cos t$. Note that since $r = -1$ is a *simple* root of the characteristic equation, Table 4.3.1 suggests that we set $Y_1(t) = t(At + B)e^{-t}$. The function $2 \cos t$ is *not* a solution of the homogeneous equation. We can simply choose $Y_2(t) = C \cos t + D \sin t$. Hence the particular solution has the form

$$Y(t) = t(At + B)e^{-t} + C \cos t + D \sin t.$$

15. The characteristic equation can be written as $(r^2 - 1)^2 = 0$. The roots are given

as $r = \pm 1$, each with *multiplicity two*. Hence the solution of the homogeneous problem is $y_c = c_1 e^t + c_2 t e^t + c_3 e^{-t} + c_4 t e^{-t}$. Let $g_1(t) = e^t$ and $g_2(t) = \sin t$. The function e^t is a solution of the homogeneous problem. Since $r = 1$ has *multiplicity two*, we set $Y_1(t) = At^2 e^t$. The function $\sin t$ is *not* a solution of the homogeneous equation. We can set $Y_2(t) = B \cos t + C \sin t$. Hence the particular solution has the form

$$Y(t) = At^2 e^t + B \cos t + C \sin t.$$

16. The characteristic equation can be written as $r^2(r^2 + 4) = 0$, with roots $r = 0, \pm 2i$. The root $r = 0$ has *multiplicity two*, hence the homogeneous solution is $y_c = c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 \cos 2t + c_4 \sin 2t$. The functions $g_1(t) = \sin 2t$ and $g_2(t) = 4$ are solutions of the homogeneous equation. The complex roots have *multiplicity one*, therefore we need to set $Y_1(t) = At \cos 2t + Bt \sin 2t$. Now $g_2(t) = 4$ is associated with the *double* root $r = 0$. Based on Table 4.3.1, set $Y_2(t) = Ct^2$. Finally, $g_3(t) = te^t$ (and its derivatives) is independent of the homogeneous solution. Therefore set $Y_3(t) = (Dt + E)e^t$. Conclude that the particular solution has the form

$$Y(t) = At \cos 2t + Bt \sin 2t + Ct^2 + (Dt + E)e^t.$$

18. The characteristic equation can be written as $r^2(r^2 + 2r + 2) = 0$, with roots $r = 0$, with *multiplicity two*, and $r = -1 \pm i$. The homogeneous solution is $y_c = c_1 + c_2 t + c_3 e^{-t} \cos t + c_4 e^{-t} \sin t$. The function $g_1(t) = 3e^t + 2te^{-t}$, and all of its derivatives, is independent of the homogeneous solution. Therefore set $Y_1(t) = Ae^t + (Bt + C)e^{-t}$. Now $g_2(t) = e^{-t} \sin t$ is a solution of the homogeneous equation, associated with the complex roots. We need to set $Y_2(t) = t(D e^{-t} \cos t + E e^{-t} \sin t)$. It follows that the particular solution has the form

$$Y(t) = Ae^t + (Bt + C)e^{-t} + t(D e^{-t} \cos t + E e^{-t} \sin t).$$

19. Differentiating $y = u(t)v(t)$, successively, we have

$$\begin{aligned} y' &= u'v + uv' \\ y'' &= u''v + 2u'v' + uv'' \\ &\vdots \\ y^{(n)} &= \sum_{j=0}^n \binom{n}{j} u^{(n-j)} v^{(j)} \end{aligned}$$

Setting $v(t) = e^{\alpha t}$, $v^{(j)} = \alpha^j e^{\alpha t}$. So for any $p = 1, 2, \dots, n$,

$$y^{(p)} = e^{\alpha t} \sum_{j=0}^p \binom{p}{j} \alpha^j u^{(p-j)}.$$

It follows that

$$L[e^{\alpha t}u] = e^{\alpha t} \sum_{p=0}^n \left[a_{n-p} \sum_{j=0}^p \binom{p}{j} \alpha^j u^{(p-j)} \right] \quad (*).$$

It is evident that the right hand side of Eq. (*) is of the form

$$e^{\alpha t} [k_0 u^{(n)} + k_1 u^{(n-1)} + \cdots + k_{n-1} u' + k_n u].$$

Hence operator equation $L[e^{\alpha t}u] = e^{\alpha t}(b_0 t^m + b_1 t^{m-1} + \cdots + b_{m-1}t + b_m)$ can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} k_0 u^{(n)} + k_1 u^{(n-1)} + \cdots + k_{n-1} u' + k_n u &= \\ &= b_0 t^m + b_1 t^{m-1} + \cdots + b_{m-1}t + b_m. \end{aligned}$$

The coefficients $k_i, i = 0, 1, \dots, n$ can be determined by collecting the like terms in the double summation in Eq. (*). For example, k_0 is the coefficient of $u^{(n)}$. The *only* term that contains $u^{(n)}$ is when $p = n$ and $j = 0$. Hence $k_0 = a_0$. On the other hand, k_n is the coefficient of $u(t)$. The inner summation in (*) contains terms with u , given by $\alpha^p u$ (when $j = p$), for each $p = 0, 1, \dots, n$. Hence

$$k_n = \sum_{p=0}^n a_{n-p} \alpha^p.$$

21(a). Clearly, e^{2t} is a solution of $y' - 2y = 0$, and te^{-t} is a solution of the differential equation $y'' + 2y' + y = 0$. The latter ODE has characteristic equation $(r + 1)^2 = 0$. Hence $(D - 2)[3e^{2t}] = 3(D - 2)[e^{2t}] = 0$ and $(D + 1)^2[te^{-t}] = 0$. Furthermore, we have $(D - 2)(D + 1)^2[te^{-t}] = (D - 2)[0] = 0$, and $(D - 2)(D + 1)^2[3e^{2t}] = (D + 1)^2(D - 2)[3e^{2t}] = (D + 1)^2[0] = 0$.

(b). Based on Part (a),

$$\begin{aligned} (D - 2)(D + 1)^2[(D - 2)^3(D + 1)Y] &= (D - 2)(D + 1)^2[3e^{2t} - te^{-t}] \\ &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

since the operators are linear. The implied operations are associative and commutative. Hence

$$(D - 2)^4(D + 1)^3Y = 0.$$

The operator equation corresponds to the solution of a linear homogeneous ODE with characteristic equation $(r - 2)^4(r + 1)^3 = 0$. The roots are $r = 2$, with multiplicity 4 and $r = -1$, with multiplicity 3. It follows that the given homogeneous solution is

$$Y(t) = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 t e^{2t} + c_3 t^2 e^{2t} + c_4 t^3 e^{2t} + c_5 e^{-t} + c_6 t e^{-t} + c_7 t^2 e^{-t},$$

which is a linear combination of seven independent solutions.

22(15). Observe that $(D - 1)[e^t] = 0$ and $(D^2 + 1)[\sin t] = 0$. Hence the operator $H(D) = (D - 1)(D^2 + 1)$ is an annihilator of $e^t + \sin t$. The operator corresponding to the left hand side of the given ODE is $(D^2 - 1)^2$. It follows that

$$(D + 1)^2(D - 1)^3(D^2 + 1)Y = 0.$$

The resulting ODE is homogeneous, with solution

$$Y(t) = c_1e^{-t} + c_2te^{-t} + c_3e^t + c_4te^t + c_5t^3e^t + c_6\cos t + c_7\sin t.$$

After examining the homogeneous solution of Prob. 15, and eliminating duplicate terms, we have

$$Y(t) = c_5t^3e^t + c_6\cos t + c_7\sin t.$$

22(16). We find that $D[4] = 0$, $(D - 1)^2[te^t] = 0$, and $(D^2 + 4)[\sin 2t] = 0$. The operator $H(D) = D(D - 1)^2(D^2 + 4)$ is an annihilator of $t^2 + te^t + \sin 2t$. The operator corresponding to the left hand side of the ODE is $D^2(D^2 + 4)$. It follows that

$$D^3(D - 1)^2(D^2 + 4)^2Y = 0.$$

The resulting ODE is homogeneous, with solution

$$Y(t) = c_1 + c_2t + c_3t^2 + c_4e^t + c_5te^t + c_6\cos 2t + c_7\sin 2t + c_8t\cos 2t + c_9t\sin 2t.$$

After examining the homogeneous solution of Prob. 16, and eliminating duplicate terms, we have

$$Y(t) = c_3t^2 + c_4e^t + c_5te^t + c_8t\cos 2t + c_9t\sin 2t.$$

22(18). Observe that $(D - 1)[e^t] = 0$, $(D + 1)^2[te^{-t}] = 0$. The function $e^{-t}\sin t$ is a solution of a second order ODE with characteristic roots $r = -1 \pm i$. It follows that $(D^2 + 2D + 2)[e^{-t}\sin t] = 0$. Therefore the operator

$$H(D) = (D - 1)(D + 1)^2(D^2 + 2D + 2)$$

is an annihilator of $3e^t + 2te^{-t} + e^{-t}\sin t$. The operator corresponding to the left hand side of the given ODE is $D^2(D^2 + 2D + 2)$. It follows that

$$D^2(D - 1)(D + 1)^2(D^2 + 2D + 2)^2Y = 0.$$

The resulting ODE is homogeneous, with solution

$$Y(t) = c_1 + c_2t + c_3e^t + c_4e^{-t} + c_5te^{-t} + e^{-t}(c_6\cos t + c_7\sin t) + te^{-t}(c_8\cos t + c_9\sin t).$$

After examining the homogeneous solution of Prob. 18, and eliminating duplicate terms,

we have

$$Y(t) = c_3 e^t + c_4 e^{-t} + c_5 t e^{-t} + t e^{-t} (c_8 \cos t + c_9 \sin t).$$

Section 4.4

2. The characteristic equation is $r(r^2 - 1) = 0$. Hence the homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 + c_2e^t + c_3e^{-t}$. The Wronskian is evaluated as $W(1, e^t, e^{-t}) = 2$. Now compute the three determinants

$$W_1(t) = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & e^t & e^{-t} \\ 0 & e^t & -e^{-t} \\ 1 & e^t & e^{-t} \end{vmatrix} = -2$$

$$W_2(t) = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & e^{-t} \\ 0 & 0 & -e^{-t} \\ 0 & 1 & e^{-t} \end{vmatrix} = e^{-t}$$

$$W_3(t) = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & e^t & 0 \\ 0 & e^t & 0 \\ 0 & e^t & 1 \end{vmatrix} = e^t$$

The solution of the system of equations (10) is

$$u_1'(t) = \frac{t W_1(t)}{W(t)} = -t$$

$$u_2'(t) = \frac{t W_2(t)}{W(t)} = te^{-t}/2$$

$$u_3'(t) = \frac{t W_3(t)}{W(t)} = te^t/2$$

Hence $u_1(t) = -t^2/2$, $u_2(t) = -e^{-t}(t+1)/2$, $u_3(t) = e^t(t-1)/2$. The particular solution becomes $Y(t) = -t^2/2 - (t+1)/2 + (t-1)/2 = -t^2/2 - 1$. The constant is a solution of the homogeneous equation, therefore the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2e^t + c_3e^{-t} - t^2/2.$$

3. From Prob. 13 in Section 4.2, $y_c(t) = c_1e^{-t} + c_2e^t + c_3e^{2t}$. The Wronskian is evaluated as $W(e^{-t}, e^t, e^{2t}) = 6e^{2t}$. Now compute the three determinants

$$W_1(t) = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & e^t & e^{2t} \\ 0 & e^t & 2e^{2t} \\ 1 & e^t & 4e^{2t} \end{vmatrix} = e^{3t}$$

$$W_2(t) = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-t} & 0 & e^{2t} \\ -e^{-t} & 0 & 2e^{2t} \\ e^{-t} & 1 & 4e^{2t} \end{vmatrix} = -3e^t$$

$$W_3(t) = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-t} & e^t & 0 \\ -e^{-t} & e^t & 0 \\ e^{-t} & e^t & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 2$$

Hence $u_1'(t) = e^{5t}/6$, $u_2'(t) = -e^{3t}/2$, $u_3'(t) = e^{2t}/3$. Therefore the particular solution can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= e^{-t}[e^{5t}/30] - e^t[e^{3t}/6] + e^{2t}[e^{2t}/6] \\ &= e^{4t}/30. \end{aligned}$$

6. From Prob. 22 in Section 4.2, $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + t[c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t]$. The Wronskian is evaluated as $W(\cos t, \sin t, t \cos t, t \sin t) = 4$. Now compute the four auxiliary determinants

$$W_1(t) = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & \sin t & t \cos t & t \sin t \\ 0 & \cos t & \cos t - t \sin t & \sin t + t \cos t \\ 0 & -\sin t & -2\sin t - t \cos t & 2\cos t - t \sin t \\ 1 & -\cos t & -3\cos t + t \sin t & -3\sin t - t \cos t \end{vmatrix} = -2\sin t + 2t \cos t$$

$$W_2(t) = \begin{vmatrix} \cos t & 0 & t \cos t & t \sin t \\ -\sin t & 0 & \cos t - t \sin t & \sin t + t \cos t \\ -\cos t & 0 & -2\sin t - t \cos t & 2\cos t - t \sin t \\ \sin t & 1 & -3\cos t + t \sin t & -3\sin t - t \cos t \end{vmatrix} = 2t \sin t + 2\cos t$$

$$W_3(t) = \begin{vmatrix} \cos t & \sin t & 0 & t \sin t \\ -\sin t & \cos t & 0 & \sin t + t \cos t \\ -\cos t & -\sin t & 0 & 2\cos t - t \sin t \\ \sin t & -\cos t & 1 & -3\sin t - t \cos t \end{vmatrix} = -2\cos t$$

$$W_4(t) = \begin{vmatrix} \cos t & \sin t & t \cos t & 0 \\ -\sin t & \cos t & \cos t - t \sin t & 0 \\ -\cos t & -\sin t & -2\sin t - t \cos t & 0 \\ \sin t & -\cos t & -3\cos t + t \sin t & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -2\sin t$$

It follows that $u_1'(t) = [-\sin^2 t + t \sin t \cos t]/2$, $u_2'(t) = [t \sin^2 t + \sin t \cos t]/2$, $u_3'(t) = -\sin t \cos t/2$, $u_4'(t) = -\sin^2 t/2$. Hence

$$u_1(t) = [3\sin t \cos t - 2t \cos^2 t - t]/8$$

$$u_2(t) = [\sin^2 t - 2\cos^2 t - 2t \sin t \cos t + t^2]/8$$

$$u_3(t) = -\sin^2 t/4$$

$$u_4(t) = [\cos t \sin t - t]/4$$

Therefore the particular solution can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= \cos t [u_1(t)] + \sin t [u_2(t)] + t \cos t [u_3(t)] + t \sin t [u_4(t)] \\ &= [\sin t - 3t \cos t - t^2 \sin t]/8. \end{aligned}$$

Note that only the *last term* is not a solution of the homogeneous equation. Hence the general solution is

$$y(t) = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + t[c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t] - t^2 \sin t / 8.$$

8. Based on the results in Prob. 2, $y_c(t) = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-t}$. It was also shown that $W(1, e^t, e^{-t}) = 2$, with $W_1(t) = -2$, $W_2(t) = e^{-t}$, $W_3(t) = e^t$. Therefore we have $u_1'(t) = -\csc t$, $u_2'(t) = e^{-t} \csc t / 2$, $u_3'(t) = e^t \csc t / 2$. The particular solution can be expressed as $Y(t) = [u_1(t)] + e^{-t}[u_2(t)] + e^t [u_3(t)]$. More specifically,

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= \ln|\csc(t) + \cot(t)| + \frac{e^t}{2} \int_{t_0}^t e^{-s} \csc(s) ds + \frac{e^{-t}}{2} \int_{t_0}^t e^s \csc(s) ds \\ &= \ln|\csc(t) + \cot(t)| + \int_{t_0}^t \cosh(t-s) \csc(s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

9. Based on Prob. 4, $u_1'(t) = \sec t$, $u_2'(t) = -1$, $u_3'(t) = -\tan t$. The particular solution can be expressed as $Y(t) = [u_1(t)] + \cos t [u_2(t)] + \sin t [u_3(t)]$. That is,

$$Y(t) = \ln|\sec(t) + \tan(t)| - t \cos t + \sin t \ln|\cos(t)|.$$

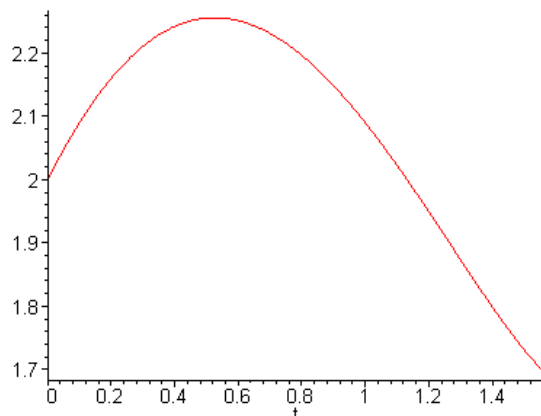
Hence the general solution of the initial value problem is

$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2 \cos t + c_3 \sin t + \ln|\sec(t) + \tan(t)| - t \cos t + \sin t \ln|\cos(t)|.$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 + c_2 = 2$, $c_3 = 1$, $-c_2 = -2$.

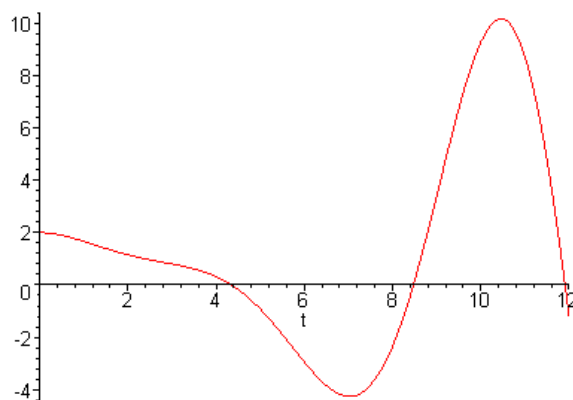
Therefore

$$y(t) = 2 \cos t + \sin t + \ln|\sec(t) + \tan(t)| - t \cos t + \sin t \ln|\cos(t)|$$



10. From Prob. 6, $y(t) = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + c_3 t \cos t + c_4 t \sin t - t^2 \sin t / 8$. In order to satisfy the initial conditions, we require that $c_1 = 2$, $c_2 + c_3 = 0$, $-c_1 + 2c_4 = -1$, $-3/4 - c_2 - 3c_3 = 1$. Therefore

$$y(t) = 2 \cos t + [7 \sin t - 7t \cos t + 4t \sin t - t^2 \sin t] / 8.$$



12. From Prob. 8, the general solution of the initial value problem is

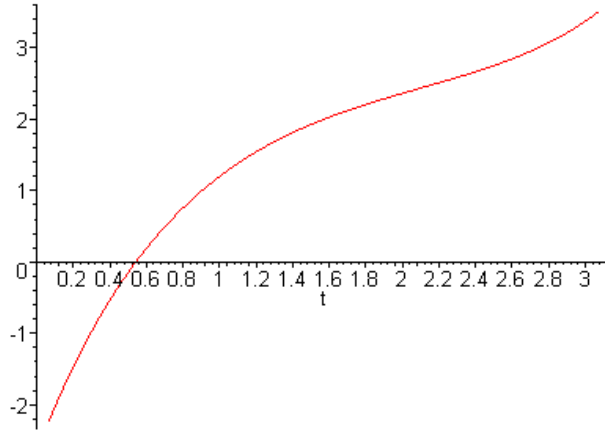
$$y(t) = c_1 + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{-t} + \ln|\csc(t) + \cot(t)| + \frac{e^t}{2} \int_{t_0}^t e^{-s} \csc(s) ds + \frac{e^{-t}}{2} \int_{t_0}^t e^s \csc(s) ds.$$

In this case, $t_0 = \pi/2$. Observe that $y(\pi/2) = y_c(\pi/2)$, $y'(\pi/2) = y'_c(\pi/2)$, and $y''(\pi/2) = y''_c(\pi/2)$. Therefore we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} c_1 + c_2 e^{\pi/2} + c_3 e^{-\pi/2} &= 2 \\ c_2 e^{\pi/2} - c_3 e^{-\pi/2} &= 1 \\ c_2 e^{\pi/2} + c_3 e^{-\pi/2} &= -1 \end{aligned}$$

Hence the solution of the initial value problem is

$$y(t) = 3 - e^{-t+\pi/2} + \ln|\csc(t) + \cot(t)| + \int_{t_0}^t \cosh(t-s)\csc(s)ds.$$



13. First write the equation as $y''' + x^{-1}y'' - 2x^{-2}y' + 2x^{-3}y = 2x$. The Wronskian is evaluated as $W(x, x^2, 1/x) = 6/x$. Now compute the three determinants

$$W_1(x) = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & x^2 & 1/x \\ 0 & 2x & -1/x^2 \\ 1 & 2 & 2/x^3 \end{vmatrix} = -3$$

$$W_2(x) = \begin{vmatrix} x & 0 & 1/x \\ 1 & 0 & -1/x^2 \\ 0 & 1 & 2/x^3 \end{vmatrix} = 2/x$$

$$W_3(x) = \begin{vmatrix} x & x^2 & 0 \\ 1 & 2x & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = x^2$$

Hence $u_1'(x) = -x^2$, $u_2'(x) = 2x/3$, $u_3'(x) = x^4/3$. Therefore the particular solution can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} Y(x) &= x[-x^3/3] + x^2[x^2/3] + \frac{1}{x}[x^5/15] \\ &= x^4/15. \end{aligned}$$

15. The homogeneous solution is $y_c(t) = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + c_3 \cosh t + c_4 \sinh t$. The Wronskian is evaluated as $W(\cos t, \sin t, \cosh t, \sinh t) = 4$. Now the four additional determinants are given by $W_1(t) = 2 \sin t$, $W_2(t) = -2 \cos t$, $W_3(t) = -2 \sinh t$, $W_4(t) = 2 \cosh t$. It follows that $u_1'(t) = g(t) \sin(t)/2$, $u_2'(t) = -g(t) \cos(t)/2$, $u_3'(t) = -g(t) \sinh(t)/2$, $u_4'(t) = g(t) \cosh(t)/2$. Therefore the particular solution

can be expressed as

$$Y(t) = \frac{\cos(t)}{2} \int_{t_0}^t g(s) \sin(s) ds - \frac{\sin(t)}{2} \int_{t_0}^t g(s) \cos(s) ds - \\ - \frac{\cosh(t)}{2} \int_{t_0}^t g(s) \sinh(s) ds + \frac{\sinh(t)}{2} \int_{t_0}^t g(s) \cosh(s) ds.$$

Using the appropriate identities, the integrals can be combined to obtain

$$Y(t) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{t_0}^t g(s) \sinh(t-s) ds - \frac{1}{2} \int_{t_0}^t g(s) \sin(t-s) ds.$$

17. First write the equation as $y''' - 3x^{-1}y'' + 6x^{-2}y' - 6x^{-3}y = g(x)/x^3$. It can be shown that $y_c(x) = c_1x + c_2x^2 + c_3x^3$ is a solution of the homogeneous equation. The Wronskian of this fundamental set of solutions is $W(x, x^2, x^3) = 2x^3$. The three additional determinants are given by $W_1(x) = x^4$, $W_2(x) = -2x^3$, $W_3(x) = x^2$. Hence $u_1'(x) = g(x)/2x^2$, $u_2'(x) = -g(x)/x^3$, $u_3'(x) = g(x)/2x^4$. Therefore the particular solution can be expressed as

$$Y(x) = x \int_{x_0}^x \frac{g(t)}{2t^2} dt - x^2 \int_{x_0}^x \frac{g(t)}{t^3} dt + x^3 \int_{x_0}^x \frac{g(t)}{2t^4} dt \\ = \frac{1}{2} \int_{x_0}^x \left[\frac{x}{t^2} - \frac{2x^2}{t^3} + \frac{x^3}{t^4} \right] g(t) dt.$$

Chapter Five

Section 5.1

1. Apply the ratio test :

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|(x-3)^{n+1}|}{|(x-3)^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |x-3| = |x-3|.$$

Hence the series converges absolutely for $|x-3| < 1$. The radius of convergence is $\rho = 1$. The series diverges for $x = 2$ and $x = 4$, since the n -th term does not approach zero.

3. Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|n! x^{2n+2}|}{|(n+1)! x^{2n}|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x^2}{n+1} = 0.$$

The series converges absolutely for *all* values of x . Thus the radius of convergence is $\rho = \infty$.

4. Apply the ratio test :

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|2^{n+1} x^{n+1}|}{|2^n x^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 2|x| = 2|x|.$$

Hence the series converges absolutely for $2|x|$, or $|x| < 1/2$. The radius of convergence is $\rho = 1/2$. The series diverges for $x = \pm 1/2$, since the n -th term does not approach zero.

6. Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|n(x-x_0)^{n+1}|}{|(n+1)(x-x_0)^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n}{n+1} |(x-x_0)| = |(x-x_0)|.$$

Hence the series converges absolutely for $|(x-x_0)| < 1$. The radius of convergence is $\rho = 1$. At $x = x_0 + 1$, we obtain the *harmonic series*, which is *divergent*. At the other endpoint, $x = x_0 - 1$, we obtain

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n},$$

which is *conditionally* convergent.

7. Apply the ratio test :

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|3^n(n+1)^2(x+2)^{n+1}|}{|3^{n+1}n^2(x+2)^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(n+1)^2}{3n^2}|(x+2)| = \frac{1}{3}|(x+2)|.$$

Hence the series converges absolutely for $\frac{1}{3}|x+2| < 1$, or $|x+2| < 3$. The radius of convergence is $\rho = 3$. At $x = -5$ and $x = +1$, the series diverges, since the n -th term does not approach zero.

8. Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|n^n(n+1)!x^{n+1}|}{|(n+1)^{n+1}n!x^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n^n}{(n+1)^n}|x| = \frac{1}{e}|x|,$$

since

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n^n}{(n+1)^n} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)^{-n} = e^{-1}.$$

Hence the series converges absolutely for $|x| < e$. The radius of convergence is $\rho = e$. At $x = \pm e$, the series *diverges*, since the n -th term does not approach zero. This follows from the fact that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n!e^n}{n^n\sqrt{2\pi n}} = 1.$$

10. We have $f(x) = e^x$, with $f^{(n)}(x) = e^x$, for $n = 1, 2, \dots$. Therefore $f^{(n)}(0) = 1$. Hence the Taylor expansion about $x_0 = 0$ is

$$e^x = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}.$$

Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|n!x^{n+1}|}{|(n+1)!x^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n+1}|x| = 0.$$

The radius of convergence is $\rho = \infty$.

11. We have $f(x) = x$, with $f'(x) = 1$ and $f^{(n)}(x) = 0$, for $n = 2, \dots$. Clearly, $f(1) = 1$ and $f'(1) = 1$, with all other derivatives equal to *zero*. Hence the Taylor expansion about $x_0 = 1$ is

$$x = 1 + (x - 1).$$

Since the series has only a finite number of terms, the converges absolutely for all x .

14. We have $f(x) = 1/(1+x)$, $f'(x) = -1/(1+x)^2$, $f''(x) = 2/(1+x)^3, \dots$ with $f^{(n)}(x) = (-1)^n n!/(1+x)^{n+1}$, for $n \geq 1$. It follows that $f^{(n)}(0) = (-1)^n n!$

for $n \geq 0$. Hence the Taylor expansion about $x_0 = 0$ is

$$\frac{1}{1+x} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n x^n.$$

Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|x^{n+1}|}{|x^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |x| = |x|.$$

The series converges absolutely for $|x| < 1$, but diverges at $x = \pm 1$.

15. We have $f(x) = 1/(1-x)$, $f'(x) = 1/(1-x)^2$, $f''(x) = 2/(1-x)^3$, \dots with $f^{(n)}(x) = n!/(1-x)^{n+1}$, for $n \geq 1$. It follows that $f^{(n)}(0) = n!$, for $n \geq 0$. Hence the Taylor expansion about $x_0 = 0$ is

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n.$$

Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|x^{n+1}|}{|x^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |x| = |x|.$$

The series converges absolutely for $|x| < 1$, but diverges at $x = \pm 1$.

16. We have $f(x) = 1/(1-x)$, $f'(x) = 1/(1-x)^2$, $f''(x) = 2/(1-x)^3$, \dots with $f^{(n)}(x) = n!/(1-x)^{n+1}$, for $n \geq 1$. It follows that $f^{(n)}(2) = (-1)^{n+1}n!$ for $n \geq 0$. Hence the Taylor expansion about $x_0 = 2$ is

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n (x-2)^n.$$

Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|(x-2)^{n+1}|}{|(x-2)^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |x-2| = |x-2|.$$

The series converges absolutely for $|x-2| < 1$, but diverges at $x = 1$ and $x = 3$.

17. Applying the ratio test,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|(n+1)x^{n+1}|}{|n x^n|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n+1}{n} |x| = |x|.$$

The series converges absolutely for $|x| < 1$. Term-by-term differentiation results in

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^2 x^{n-1} = 1 + 4x + 9x^2 + 16x^3 + \dots$$

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n^2(n-1)x^{n-2} = 4 + 18x + 48x^2 + 100x^3 + \dots$$

Shifting the indices, we can also write

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)^2 x^n \quad \text{and} \quad y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)^2(n+1)x^n.$$

20. Shifting the index in the *second* series, that is, setting $n = k + 1$,

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+1} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1} x^n.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k+1} x^k + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k x^{k+1} &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_{k+1} x^k + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k-1} x^k \\ &= a_1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (a_{k+1} + a_{k-1}) x^{k+1}. \end{aligned}$$

21. Shifting the index by 2, that is, setting $m = n - 2$,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} (m+2)(m+1)a_{m+2} x^m \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} x^n. \end{aligned}$$

22. Shift the index *down* by 2, that is, set $m = n + 2$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+2} &= \sum_{m=2}^{\infty} a_{m-2} x^m \\ &= \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_{n-2} x^n. \end{aligned}$$

24. Clearly,

$$(1 - x^2) \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} - \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^n.$$

Shifting the index in the *first* series, that is, setting $k = n - 2$,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+2)(k+1)a_{k+2} x^k \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} x^n. \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$(1 - x^2) \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} x^n - \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^n.$$

Note that when $n = 0$ and $n = 1$, the coefficients in the *second* series are *zero*. So that

$$(1 - x^2) \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - n(n-1)a_n] x^n.$$

26. Clearly,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1}.$$

Shifting the index in the *first* series, that is, setting $k = n - 1$,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (k+1) a_{k+1} x^k.$$

Shifting the index in the *second* series, that is, setting $k = n + 1$,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1} = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} a_{k-1} x^k.$$

Combining the series, and starting the summation at $n = 1$,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = a_1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+1)a_{n+1} + a_{n-1}] x^n.$$

27. We note that

$$x \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n.$$

Shifting the index in the *first* series, that is, setting $k = n - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-1} &= \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k(k+1)a_{k+1}x^k \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} k(k+1)a_{k+1}x^k, \end{aligned}$$

since the coefficient of the term associated with $k = 0$ is *zero*. Combining the series,

$$x \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} [n(n+1)a_{n+1} + a_n]x^n.$$

Section 5.2

1. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0$$

or

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - a_n]x^n = 0.$$

Equating all the coefficients to zero,

$$(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - a_n = 0, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

We obtain the recurrence relation

$$a_{n+2} = \frac{a_n}{(n+1)(n+2)}, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

The subscripts differ by two, so for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$a_{2k} = \frac{a_{2k-2}}{(2k-1)2k} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-3)(2k-2)(2k-1)2k} = \cdots = \frac{a_0}{(2k)!}$$

and

$$a_{2k+1} = \frac{a_{2k-1}}{2k(2k+1)} = \frac{a_{2k-3}}{(2k-2)(2k-1)2k(2k+1)} = \cdots = \frac{a_1}{(2k+1)!}.$$

Hence

$$y = a_0 \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2k}}{(2k)!} + a_1 \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!}.$$

The linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1 = a_0 \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^4}{4!} + \frac{x^6}{6!} + \cdots \right) = a_0 \cosh x$$

$$y_2 = a_1 \left(x + \frac{x^3}{3!} + \frac{x^5}{5!} + \frac{x^7}{7!} + \cdots \right) = a_1 \sinh x.$$

4. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n + k^2x^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

Rewriting the *second* summation,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} k^2a_{n-2}x^n = 0,$$

that is,

$$2a_2 + 3 \cdot 2 a_3x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} + k^2a_{n-2}]x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we have $a_2 = 0$, $a_3 = 0$, and

$$(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} + k^2a_{n-2} = 0, \quad \text{for } n = 2, 3, 4, \dots$$

The recurrence relation can be written as

$$a_{n+2} = -\frac{k^2a_{n-2}}{(n+2)(n+1)}, \quad n = 2, 3, 4, \dots$$

The indices differ by *four*, so a_4, a_8, a_{12}, \dots are defined by

$$a_4 = -\frac{k^2a_0}{4 \cdot 3}, \quad a_8 = -\frac{k^2a_4}{8 \cdot 7}, \quad a_{12} = -\frac{k^2a_8}{12 \cdot 11}, \dots$$

Similarly, a_5, a_9, a_{13}, \dots are defined by

$$a_5 = -\frac{k^2a_1}{5 \cdot 4}, \quad a_9 = -\frac{k^2a_5}{9 \cdot 8}, \quad a_{13} = -\frac{k^2a_9}{13 \cdot 12}, \dots$$

The remaining coefficients are *zero*. Therefore the general solution is

$$y = a_0 \left[1 - \frac{k^2}{4 \cdot 3}x^4 + \frac{k^4}{8 \cdot 7 \cdot 4 \cdot 3}x^8 - \frac{k^6}{12 \cdot 11 \cdot 8 \cdot 7 \cdot 4 \cdot 3}x^{12} + \dots \right] + a_1 \left[x - \frac{k^2}{5 \cdot 4}x^5 + \frac{k^4}{9 \cdot 8 \cdot 5 \cdot 4}x^9 - \frac{k^6}{13 \cdot 12 \cdot 9 \cdot 8 \cdot 4 \cdot 4}x^{13} + \dots \right].$$

Note that for the *even* coefficients,

$$a_{4m} = -\frac{k^2 a_{4m-4}}{(4m-1)4m}, \quad m = 1, 2, 3, \dots$$

and for the *odd* coefficients,

$$a_{4m+1} = -\frac{k^2 a_{4m-3}}{4m(4m+1)}, \quad m = 1, 2, 3, \dots$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{m+1} (k^2 x^4)^{m+1}}{3 \cdot 4 \cdot 7 \cdot 8 \cdots (4m+3)(4m+4)}$$

$$y_2(x) = x \left[1 + \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{m+1} (k^2 x^4)^{m+1}}{4 \cdot 5 \cdot 8 \cdot 9 \cdots (4m+4)(4m+5)} \right].$$

6. Let $y = a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$(2+x^2) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n - x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n + 4 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

Before proceeding, write

$$x^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^n$$

and

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n.$$

It follows that

$$4a_0 + 4a_2 + (3a_1 + 12a_3)x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [2(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} + n(n-1)a_n - n a_n + 4a_n] x^n = 0.$$

Equating the coefficients to *zero*, we find that $a_2 = -a_0$, $a_3 = -a_1/4$, and

$$a_{n+2} = -\frac{n^2 - 2n + 4}{2(n+2)(n+1)} a_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

The indices differ by *two*, so for $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$

$$a_{2k+2} = -\frac{(2k)^2 - 4k + 4}{2(2k+2)(2k+1)} a_{2k}$$

and

$$a_{2k+3} = -\frac{(2k+1)^2 - 4k + 2}{2(2k+3)(2k+2)} a_{2k+1}.$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 - x^2 + \frac{x^4}{6} - \frac{x^6}{30} + \dots$$

$$y_2(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{4} + \frac{7x^5}{160} - \frac{19x^7}{1920} + \dots$$

7. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

First write

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n.$$

We then obtain

$$2a_2 + 2a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} + n a_n + 2a_n] x^n = 0.$$

It follows that $a_2 = -a_0$ and $a_{n+2} = -a_n/(n+1)$, $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. Note that the indices differ by *two*, so for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$a_{2k} = -\frac{a_{2k-2}}{2k-1} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-3)(2k-1)} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2k-1)}$$

and

$$a_{2k+1} = -\frac{a_{2k-1}}{2k} = \frac{a_{2k-3}}{(2k-2)2k} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^k a_1}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2k)}.$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 - \frac{x^2}{1} + \frac{x^4}{1 \cdot 3} - \frac{x^6}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5} + \dots = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n-1)}$$

$$y_2(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{2} + \frac{x^5}{2 \cdot 4} - \frac{x^7}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6} + \dots = x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n+1}}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2n)}.$$

9. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$(1+x^2) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n - 4x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n + 6 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

Before proceeding, write

$$x^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^n$$

and

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n.$$

It follows that

$$6a_0 + 2a_2 + (2a_1 + 6a_3)x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} + n(n-1)a_n - 4na_n + 6a_n]x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we obtain $a_2 = -3a_0$, $a_3 = -a_1/3$, and

$$a_{n+2} = -\frac{(n-2)(n-3)}{(n+1)(n+2)} a_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

Observe that for $n = 2$ and $n = 3$, we obtain $a_4 = a_5 = 0$. Since the indices differ by *two*, we also have $a_n = 0$ for $n \geq 4$. Therefore the general solution is a polynomial

$$y = a_0 + a_1x - 3a_0x^2 - a_1x^3/3.$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 - 3x^2 \quad \text{and} \quad y_2(x) = x - x^3/3.$$

10. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Then

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$(4 - x^2) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

First write

$$x^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^n.$$

It follows that

$$2a_0 + 8a_2 + (2a_1 + 24a_3)x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [4(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - n(n-1)a_n + 2a_n]x^n = 0.$$

We obtain $a_2 = -a_0/4$, $a_3 = -a_1/12$ and

$$4(n+2)a_{n+2} = (n-2)a_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

Note that for $n = 2$, $a_4 = 0$. Since the indices differ by *two*, we also have $a_{2k} = 0$ for $k = 2, 3, \dots$. On the other hand, for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k+1} = \frac{(2k-3)a_{2k-1}}{4(2k+1)} = \frac{(2k-5)(2k-3)a_{2k-3}}{4^2(2k-1)(2k+1)} = \dots = \frac{-a_1}{4^k(2k-1)(2k+1)}.$$

Therefore the general solution is

$$y = a_0 + a_1x - a_0 \frac{x^2}{4} - a_1 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2n+1}}{4^n(2n-1)(2n+1)}.$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are $y_1(x) = 1 - x^2/4$ and

$$y_2(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{12} - \frac{x^5}{240} - \frac{x^7}{2240} - \cdots = x - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2n+1}}{4^n(2n-1)(2n+1)}.$$

11. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_nx^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$(3-x^2) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n - 3x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

Before proceeding, write

$$x^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^n$$

and

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_nx^n.$$

It follows that

$$6a_2 - a_0 + (-4a_1 + 18a_3)x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [3(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - n(n-1)a_n - 3na_n - a_n]x^n = 0.$$

We obtain $a_2 = a_0/6$, $2a_3 = a_1/9$, and

$$3(n+2)a_{n+2} = (n+1)a_n, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

The indices differ by *two*, so for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$a_{2k} = \frac{(2k-1)a_{2k-2}}{3(2k)} = \frac{(2k-3)(2k-1)a_{2k-4}}{3^2(2k-2)(2k)} = \cdots = \frac{3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2k-1) a_0}{3^k \cdot 2 \cdot 4 \cdots (2k)}$$

and

$$a_{2k+1} = \frac{(2k)a_{2k-1}}{3(2k+1)} = \frac{(2k-2)(2k)a_{2k-3}}{3^2(2k-1)(2k+1)} = \cdots = \frac{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2k) a_1}{3^k \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2k+1)}.$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \frac{x^2}{6} + \frac{x^4}{24} + \frac{5x^6}{432} + \cdots = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n-1) x^{2n}}{3^n \cdot 2 \cdot 4 \cdots (2n)}$$

$$y_2(x) = x + \frac{2x^3}{9} + \frac{8x^5}{135} + \frac{16x^7}{945} + \cdots = x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2n) x^{2n+1}}{3^n \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n+1)}.$$

12. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$(1-x) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

Before proceeding, write

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n+1)n a_{n+1} x^n$$

and

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n.$$

It follows that

$$2a_2 - a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - (n+1)n a_{n+1} + n a_n - a_n] x^n = 0.$$

We obtain $a_2 = a_0/2$ and

$$(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - (n+1)n a_{n+1} + (n-1)a_n = 0$$

for $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. Writing out the individual equations,

$$\begin{aligned}
3 \cdot 2 a_3 - 2 \cdot 1 a_2 &= 0 \\
4 \cdot 3 a_4 - 3 \cdot 2 a_3 + a_2 &= 0 \\
5 \cdot 4 a_5 - 4 \cdot 3 a_4 + 2 a_3 &= 0 \\
6 \cdot 5 a_6 - 5 \cdot 4 a_5 + 3 a_4 &= 0 \\
&\vdots
\end{aligned}$$

The coefficients can be calculated successively as $a_3 = a_0/(2 \cdot 3)$, $a_4 = a_3/2 - a_2/12 = a_0/24$, $a_5 = 3a_4/5 - a_3/10 = a_0/120$, \dots . We can now see that for $n \geq 2$, a_n is proportional to a_0 . In fact, for $n \geq 2$, $a_n = a_0/(n!)$. Therefore the general solution is

$$y = a_0 + a_1x + \frac{a_0x^2}{2!} + \frac{a_0x^3}{3!} + \frac{a_0x^4}{4!} + \dots$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are $y_2(x) = x$ and

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}.$$

13. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1) a_{n+2} x^n + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n + 3 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

First write

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) a_{n+1} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n.$$

We then obtain

$$4a_2 + 3a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [2(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} + n a_n + 3a_n] x^n = 0.$$

It follows that $a_2 = -3a_0/4$ and

$$2(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} + (n+3)a_n = 0$$

for $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. The indices differ by *two*, so for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$\begin{aligned} a_{2k} &= -\frac{(2k+1)a_{2k-2}}{2(2k-1)(2k)} = \frac{(2k-1)(2k+1)a_{2k-4}}{2^2(2k-3)(2k-2)(2k-1)(2k)} = \dots \\ &= \frac{(-1)^k 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2k+1)}{2^k (2k)!} a_0. \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} a_{2k+1} &= -\frac{(2k+2)a_{2k-1}}{2(2k)(2k+1)} = \frac{(2k)(2k+2)a_{2k-3}}{2^2(2k-2)(2k-1)(2k)(2k+1)} = \dots \\ &= \frac{(-1)^k 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2k)(2k+2)}{2^k (2k+1)!} a_1. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 - \frac{3}{4}x^2 + \frac{5}{32}x^4 - \frac{7}{384}x^6 + \dots = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n+1)}{2^n (2n)!} x^{2n}$$

$$y_2(x) = x - \frac{1}{3}x^3 + \frac{1}{20}x^5 - \frac{1}{210}x^7 + \dots = x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2n+2)}{2^n (2n+1)!} x^{2n+1}.$$

15(a). From Prob. 2, we have

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^{2n}}{2^n n!} \quad \text{and} \quad y_2(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{2^n n! x^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}.$$

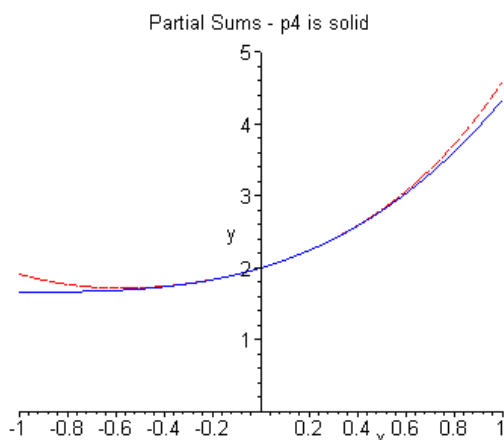
Since $a_0 = y(0)$ and $a_1 = y'(0)$, we have $y(x) = 2y_1(x) + y_2(x)$. That is,

$$y(x) = 2 + x + x^2 + \frac{1}{3}x^3 + \frac{1}{4}x^4 + \frac{1}{15}x^5 + \frac{1}{24}x^6 + \dots$$

The *four-* and *five-*term polynomial approximations are

$$\begin{aligned} p_4 &= 2 + x + x^2 + x^3/3 \\ p_5 &= 2 + x + x^2 + x^3/3 + x^4/4. \end{aligned}$$

(b).



(c). The *four-term* approximation p_4 appears to be reasonably accurate (within 10%) on the interval $|x| < 0.7$.

17(a). From Prob. 7, the linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n-1)}$$

$$y_2(x) = x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n+1}}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdots (2n)}.$$

Since $a_0 = y(0)$ and $a_1 = y'(0)$, we have $y(x) = 4y_1(x) - y_2(x)$. That is,

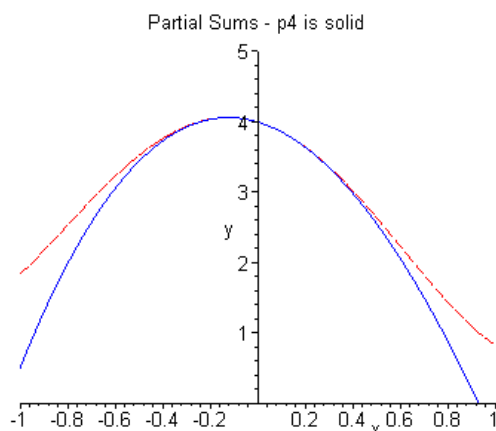
$$y(x) = 4 - x - 4x^2 + \frac{1}{2}x^3 + \frac{4}{3}x^4 - \frac{1}{8}x^5 - \frac{4}{15}x^6 + \cdots.$$

The *four-* and *five-term* polynomial approximations are

$$p_4 = 4 - x - 4x^2 + \frac{1}{2}x^3$$

$$p_5 = 4 - x - 4x^2 + \frac{1}{2}x^3 + \frac{4}{3}x^4.$$

(b).



(c). The *four-term* approximation p_4 appears to be reasonably accurate (within 10%) on the interval $|x| < 0.5$.

18(a). From Prob. 12, we have

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!} \quad \text{and} \quad y_2(x) = x.$$

Since $a_0 = y(0)$ and $a_1 = y'(0)$, we have $y(x) = -3y_1(x) + 2y_2(x)$. That is,

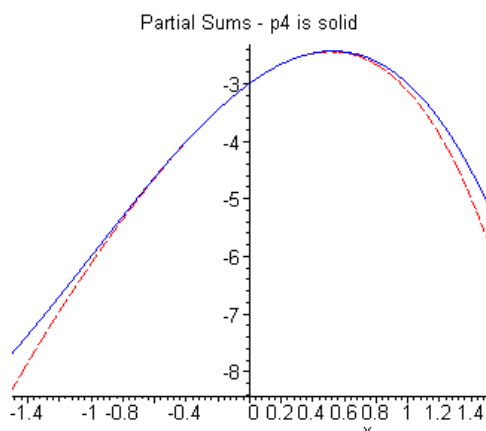
$$y(x) = -3 + 2x - \frac{3}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{2}x^3 - \frac{1}{8}x^4 - \frac{1}{40}x^5 - \frac{1}{240}x^6 + \dots$$

The *four-* and *five-term* polynomial approximations are

$$p_4 = -3 + 2x - \frac{3}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{2}x^3$$

$$p_5 = -3 + 2x - \frac{3}{2}x^2 - \frac{1}{2}x^3 - \frac{1}{8}x^4.$$

(b).



(c). The *four-term* approximation p_4 appears to be reasonably accurate (within 10%) on the interval $|x| < 0.9$.

20. Two linearly independent solutions of *Airy's equation* (about $x_0 = 0$) are

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^{3n}}{2 \cdot 3 \cdots (3n-1)(3n)}$$

$$y_2(x) = x + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{x^{3n+1}}{3 \cdot 4 \cdots (3n)(3n+1)}.$$

Applying the *ratio test* to the terms of $y_1(x)$,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|2 \cdot 3 \cdots (3n-1)(3n) x^{3n+3}|}{|2 \cdot 3 \cdots (3n+2)(3n+3) x^{3n}|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{(3n+1)(3n+2)(3n+3)} |x|^3 = 0.$$

Similarly, applying the *ratio test* to the terms of $y_2(x)$,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|3 \cdot 4 \cdots (3n)(3n+1) x^{3n+4}|}{|3 \cdot 4 \cdots (3n+3)(3n+4) x^{3n+1}|} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{(3n+2)(3n+3)(3n+4)} |x|^3 = 0.$$

Hence both series converge *absolutely* for all x .

21. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_nx^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} x^n - 2x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1} x^n + \lambda \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

First write

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1} x^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n.$$

We then obtain

$$2a_2 + \lambda a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - 2n a_n + \lambda a_n] x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, it follows that

$$a_{n+2} = \frac{(2n - \lambda)}{(n+1)(n+2)} a_n$$

for $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. Note that the indices differ by *two*, so for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$\begin{aligned} a_{2k} &= \frac{(4k-4-\lambda)a_{2k-2}}{(2k-1)2k} = \frac{(4k-8-\lambda)(4k-4-\lambda)a_{2k-4}}{(2k-3)(2k-2)(2k-1)2k} = \dots \\ &= (-1)^k \frac{\lambda \cdots (\lambda-4k+8)(\lambda-4k+4)}{(2k)!} a_0. \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} a_{2k+1} &= \frac{(4k-2-\lambda)a_{2k-1}}{2k(2k+1)} = \frac{(4k-6-\lambda)(4k-2-\lambda)a_{2k-3}}{(2k-2)(2k-1)2k(2k+1)} = \dots \\ &= (-1)^k \frac{(\lambda-2) \cdots (\lambda-4k+6)(\lambda-4k+2)}{(2k+1)!} a_1. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the linearly independent solutions of the *Hermite equation* (about $x_0 = 0$) are

$$\begin{aligned} y_1(x) &= 1 - \frac{\lambda}{2!}x^2 + \frac{\lambda(\lambda-4)}{4!}x^4 - \frac{\lambda(\lambda-4)(\lambda-8)}{6!}x^6 + \dots \\ y_2(x) &= x - \frac{\lambda-2}{3!}x^3 + \frac{(\lambda-2)(\lambda-6)}{5!}x^5 - \frac{(\lambda-2)(\lambda-6)(\lambda-10)}{7!}x^7 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

(b). Based on the recurrence relation

$$a_{n+2} = \frac{(2n - \lambda)}{(n + 1)(n + 2)} a_n,$$

the series solution will *terminate* as long as λ is a *nonnegative* even integer. If $\lambda = 2m$, then *one or the other* of the solutions in Part (b) will contain at most $m/2 + 1$ terms. In particular, we obtain the polynomial solutions corresponding to $\lambda = 0, 2, 4, 6, 8, 10$:

$\lambda = 0$	$y_1(x) = 1$
$\lambda = 2$	$y_2(x) = x$
$\lambda = 4$	$y_1(x) = 1 - 2x^2$
$\lambda = 6$	$y_2(x) = x - 2x^3/3$
$\lambda = 8$	$y_1(x) = 1 - 4x^2 + 4x^4/3$
$\lambda = 10$	$y_2(x) = x - 4x^3/3 + 4x^5/15$

(c). Observe that if $\lambda = 2n$, and $a_0 = a_1 = 1$, then

$$a_{2k} = (-1)^k \frac{2n \cdots (2n - 4k + 8)(2n - 4k + 4)}{(2k)!}$$

and

$$a_{2k+1} = (-1)^k \frac{(2n - 2) \cdots (2n - 4k + 6)(2n - 4k + 2)}{(2k + 1)!}.$$

for $k = 1, 2, \dots, [n/2]$. It follows that the *coefficient* of x^n , in y_1 and y_2 , is

$$a_n = \begin{cases} (-1)^k \frac{4^k k!}{(2k)!} & \text{for } n = 2k \\ (-1)^k \frac{4^k k!}{(2k+1)!} & \text{for } n = 2k + 1 \end{cases}$$

Then by definition,

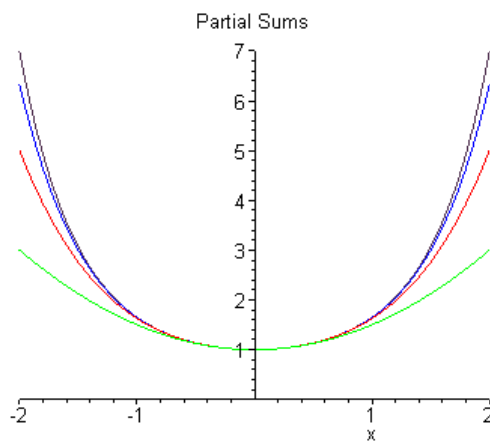
$$H_n(x) = \begin{cases} (-1)^k 2^n \frac{(2k)!}{4^k k!} y_1(x) = (-1)^k \frac{(2k)!}{k!} y_1(x) & \text{for } n = 2k \\ (-1)^k 2^n \frac{(2k+1)!}{4^k k!} y_2(x) = (-1)^k \frac{2(2k+1)!}{k!} y_2(x) & \text{for } n = 2k + 1 \end{cases}$$

Therefore the first six *Hermite polynomials* are

$$\begin{aligned} H_0(x) &= 1 \\ H_1(x) &= 2x \\ H_2(x) &= 4x^2 - 2 \\ H_3(x) &= 8x^3 - 12x \\ H_4(x) &= 16x^4 - 48x^2 + 12 \\ H_5(x) &= 32x^5 - 160x^3 + 120x \end{aligned}$$

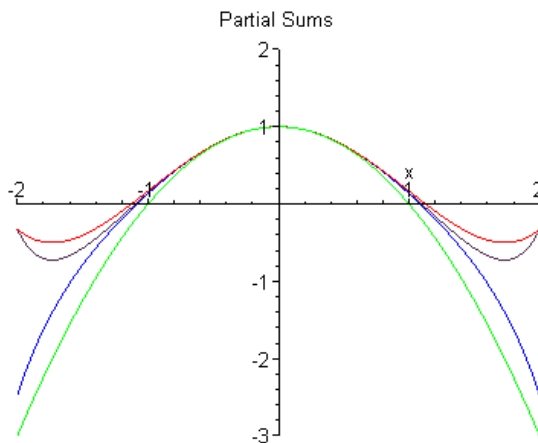
23. The series solution is given by

$$y(x) = 1 + \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{2^2 2!}x^4 + \frac{1}{2^3 3!}x^6 + \frac{1}{2^4 4!}x^8 + \dots$$



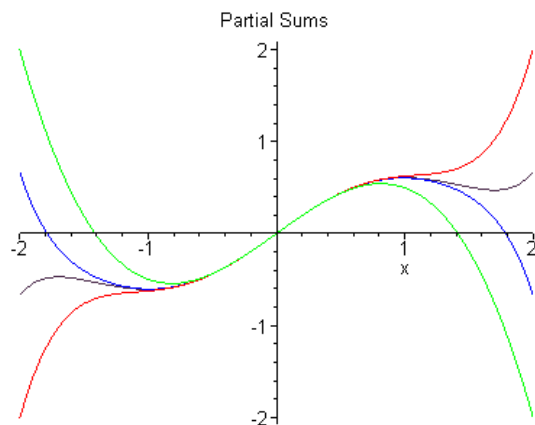
24. The series solution is given by

$$y(x) = 1 - x^2 + \frac{x^4}{6} - \frac{x^6}{30} + \frac{x^8}{120} + \dots$$



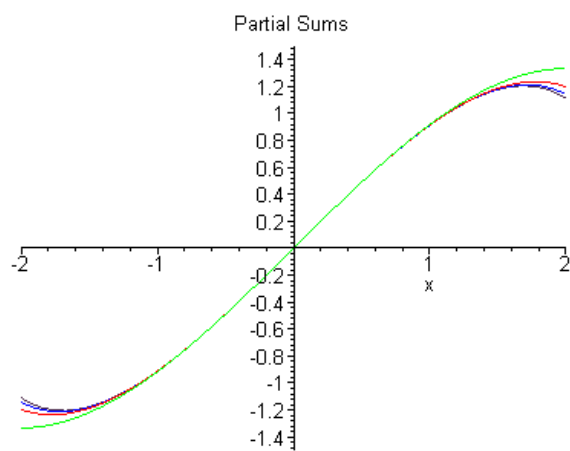
25. The series solution is given by

$$y(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{2} + \frac{x^5}{2 \cdot 4} - \frac{x^7}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6} + \frac{x^9}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdot 8} - \dots$$



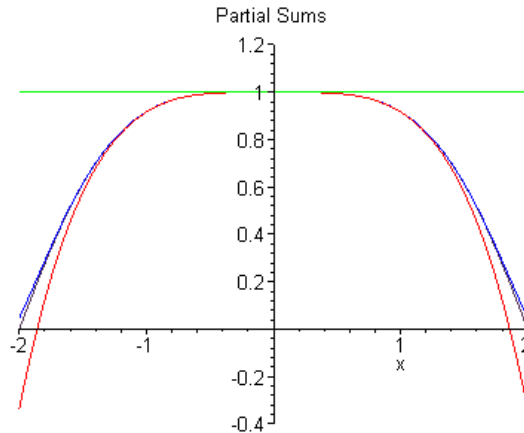
26. The series solution is given by

$$y(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{12} - \frac{x^5}{240} - \frac{x^7}{2240} - \frac{x^9}{16128} - \dots$$



27. The series solution is given by

$$y(x) = 1 - \frac{x^4}{12} + \frac{x^8}{672} - \frac{x^{12}}{88704} + \dots$$



28. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_nx^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^{n-2} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$(1-x) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

After appropriately shifting the indices, it follows that

$$2a_2 - 2a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - (n+1)na_{n+1} + na_n - 2a_n]x^n = 0.$$

We find that $a_2 = a_0$ and

$$(n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} - (n+1)na_{n+1} + (n-2)a_n = 0$$

for $n = 1, 2, \dots$. Writing out the individual equations,

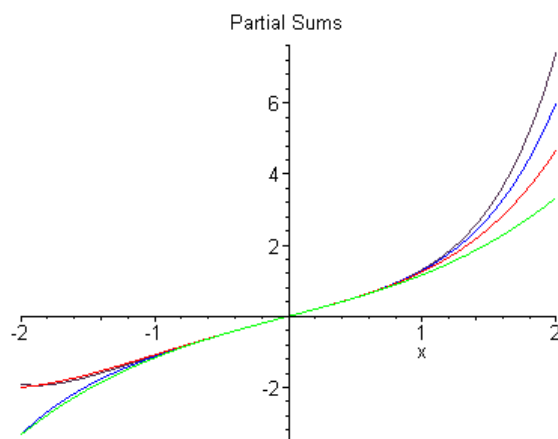
$$\begin{aligned} 3 \cdot 2 a_3 - 2 \cdot 1 a_2 - a_1 &= 0 \\ 4 \cdot 3 a_4 - 3 \cdot 2 a_3 &= 0 \\ 5 \cdot 4 a_5 - 4 \cdot 3 a_4 + a_3 &= 0 \\ 6 \cdot 5 a_6 - 5 \cdot 4 a_5 + 2 a_4 &= 0 \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Since $a_0 = 0$ and $a_1 = 1$, the remaining coefficients satisfy the equations

$$\begin{aligned}
 3 \cdot 2 a_3 - 1 &= 0 \\
 4 \cdot 3 a_4 - 3 \cdot 2 a_3 &= 0 \\
 5 \cdot 4 a_5 - 4 \cdot 3 a_4 + a_3 &= 0 \\
 6 \cdot 5 a_6 - 5 \cdot 4 a_5 + 2 a_4 &= 0 \\
 &\vdots
 \end{aligned}$$

That is, $a_3 = 1/6$, $a_4 = 1/12$, $a_5 = 1/24$, $a_6 = 1/45$, \dots . Hence the series solution of the initial value problem is

$$y(x) = x + \frac{1}{6}x^3 + \frac{1}{12}x^4 + \frac{1}{24}x^5 + \frac{1}{45}x^6 + \frac{13}{1008}x^7 + \dots$$



Section 5.3

2. Let $y = \phi(x)$ be a solution of the initial value problem. First note that

$$y'' = -(\sin x)y' - (\cos x)y.$$

Differentiating twice,

$$\begin{aligned} y''' &= -(\sin x)y'' - 2(\cos x)y' + (\sin x)y \\ y^{iv} &= -(\sin x)y''' - 3(\cos x)y'' + 3(\sin x)y' + (\cos x)y. \end{aligned}$$

Given that $\phi(0) = 0$ and $\phi'(0) = 1$, the *first* equation gives $\phi''(0) = 0$ and the last two equations give $\phi'''(0) = -2$ and $\phi^{iv}(0) = 0$.

3. Let $y = \phi(x)$ be a solution of the initial value problem. First write

$$y'' = -\frac{1+x}{x^2}y' - \frac{3 \ln x}{x^2}y.$$

Differentiating twice,

$$y''' = \frac{-1}{x^3}[(x+x^2)y'' + (3x \ln x - x - 2)y' + (3 - 6 \ln x)y].$$

$$\begin{aligned} y^{iv} &= \frac{-1}{x^4}[(x^2+x^3)y''' + (3x^2 \ln x - 2x^2 - 4x)y'' + \\ &\quad + (6 + 8x - 12x \ln x)y' + (18 \ln x - 15)y]. \end{aligned}$$

Given that $\phi(1) = 2$ and $\phi'(1) = 0$, the *first* equation gives $\phi''(1) = 0$ and the last two equations give $\phi'''(1) = -6$ and $\phi^{iv}(1) = 42$.

4. Let $y = \phi(x)$ be a solution of the initial value problem. First note that

$$y'' = -x^2 y' - (\sin x)y.$$

Differentiating twice,

$$\begin{aligned} y''' &= -x^2 y'' - (2x + \sin x)y' - (\cos x)y \\ y^{iv} &= -x^2 y''' - (4x + \sin x)y'' - (2 + 2\cos x)y' + (\sin x)y. \end{aligned}$$

Given that $\phi(0) = a_0$ and $\phi'(0) = a_1$, the *first* equation gives $\phi''(0) = 0$ and the last two equations give $\phi'''(0) = -a_0$ and $\phi^{iv}(0) = -4a_1$.

5. Clearly, $p(x) = 4$ and $q(x) = 6x$ are analytic for all x . Hence the series solutions converge *everywhere*.

7. The zeroes of $P(x) = 1 + x^3$ are the *three* cube roots of -1 . They all lie on the unit circle in the complex plane. So for $x_0 = 0$, $\rho_{min} = 1$. For $x_0 = 2$, the *nearest*

root is $e^{i\pi/3} = (1 + i\sqrt{3})/2$, hence $\rho_{min} = \sqrt{3}$.

8. The only root of $P(x) = x$ is *zero*. Hence $\rho_{min} = 1$.

9(b). $p(x) = -x$ and $q(x) = -1$ are analytic for all x .

(c). $p(x) = -x$ and $q(x) = -1$ are analytic for all x .

(d). $p(x) = 0$ and $q(x) = kx^2$ are analytic for all x .

(e). The only root of $P(x) = 1 - x$ is 1. Hence $\rho_{min} = 1$.

(g). $p(x) = x$ and $q(x) = 2$ are analytic for all x .

(i). The zeroes of $P(x) = 1 + x^2$ are $\pm i$. Hence $\rho_{min} = 1$.

(j). The zeroes of $P(x) = 4 - x^2$ are ± 2 . Hence $\rho_{min} = 2$.

(k). The zeroes of $P(x) = 3 - x^2$ are $\pm\sqrt{3}$. Hence $\rho_{min} = \sqrt{3}$.

(l). The only root of $P(x) = 1 - x$ is 1. Hence $\rho_{min} = 1$.

(m). $p(x) = x/2$ and $q(x) = 3/2$ are analytic for all x .

(n). $p(x) = (1 + x)/2$ and $q(x) = 3/2$ are analytic for all x .

12. The Taylor series expansion of e^x , about $x_0 = 0$, is

$$e^x = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!}.$$

Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$\left[\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{x^n}{n!} \right] \left[\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n \right] + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

First note that

$$x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1}x^n = a_0x + a_1x^2 + a_2x^3 + \dots + a_{n-1}x^n + \dots.$$

The coefficient of x^n in the *product* of the two series is

$$c_n = 2a_2 \frac{1}{n!} + 6a_3 \frac{1}{(n-1)!} + 12a_4 \frac{1}{(n-2)!} + \dots + (n+1)a_{n+1} + (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}.$$

Expanding the individual series, it follows that

$$2a_2 + (2a_2 + 6a_3)x + (a_2 + 6a_3 + 12a_4)x^2 + (a_2 + 6a_3 + 12a_4 + 20a_5)x^3 + \dots + a_0x + a_1x^2 + a_2x^3 + \dots = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we obtain the system $2a_2 = 0$, $2a_2 + 6a_3 + a_0 = 0$, $a_2 + 6a_3 + 12a_4 + a_1 = 0$, $a_2 + 6a_3 + 12a_4 + 20a_5 + a_2 = 0$, \dots . Hence the general solution is

$$y(x) = a_0 + a_1x - a_0\frac{x^3}{6} + (a_0 - a_1)\frac{x^4}{12} + (2a_1 - a_0)\frac{x^5}{40} + \left(\frac{4}{3}a_0 - 2a_1\right)\frac{x^6}{120} + \dots$$

We find that two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 - \frac{x^3}{6} + \frac{x^4}{12} - \frac{x^5}{40} + \dots$$

$$y_2(x) = x - \frac{x^4}{12} + \frac{x^5}{20} - \frac{x^6}{60} + \dots$$

Since $p(x) = 0$ and $q(x) = xe^{-x}$ converge everywhere, $\rho = \infty$.

13. The Taylor series expansion of $\cos x$, about $x_0 = 0$, is

$$\cos x = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{(2n)!}.$$

Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$\left[\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{(2n)!} \right] \left[\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n \right] + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_nx^n - 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

The coefficient of x^n in the *product* of the two series is

$$c_n = 2a_2b_n + 6a_3b_{n-1} + 12a_4b_{n-2} + \dots + (n+1)na_{n+1}b_1 + (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}b_0,$$

in which $\cos x = b_0 + b_1x + b_2x^2 + \dots + b_nx^n + \dots$. It follows that

$$2a_2 - 2a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_nx^n + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n-2)a_nx^n = 0.$$

Expanding the product of the series, it follows that

$$2a_2 - 2a_0 + 6a_3x + (-a_2 + 12a_4)x^2 + (-3a_3 + 20a_5)x^3 + \dots - a_1x + a_3x^3 + 2a_4x^4 + \dots = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, $a_2 - a_0 = 0$, $6a_3 - a_1 = 0$, $-a_2 + 12a_4 = 0$, $-3a_3 + 20a_5 + a_3 = 0$, \dots . Hence the general solution is

$$y(x) = a_0 + a_1x + a_0x^2 + a_1\frac{x^3}{6} + a_0\frac{x^4}{12} + a_1\frac{x^5}{60} + a_0\frac{x^6}{120} + a_1\frac{x^7}{560} + \dots$$

We find that two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 + x^2 + \frac{x^4}{12} + \frac{x^6}{120} + \dots$$

$$y_2(x) = x + \frac{x^3}{6} + \frac{x^5}{60} + \frac{x^7}{560} + \dots$$

The *nearest* zero of $P(x) = \cos x$ is at $x = \pm\pi/2$. Hence $\rho_{min} = \pi/2$.

14. The Taylor series expansion of $\ln(1+x)$, about $x_0 = 0$, is

$$\ln(1+x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} x^n}{n}.$$

Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^n}{n!} \right] \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n + \\ & + \left[\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} x^n}{n} \right] \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0. \end{aligned}$$

The *first* product is the series

$$2a_2 + (-2a_2 + 6a_3)x + (a_2 - 6a_3 + 12a_4)x^2 + (-a_2 + 6a_3 - 12a_4 + 20a_5)x^3 + \dots.$$

The *second* product is the series

$$a_1x + (2a_2 - a_1/2)x^2 + (3a_3 - a_2 + a_1/3)x^3 + (4a_4 - 3a_3/2 + 2a_2/3 - a_1/4)x^3 + \dots.$$

Combining the series and equating the coefficients to *zero*, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 2a_2 &= 0 \\ -2a_2 + 6a_3 + a_1 - a_0 &= 0 \\ 12a_4 - 6a_3 + 3a_2 - 3a_1/2 &= 0 \\ 20a_5 - 12a_4 + 9a_3 - 3a_2 + a_1/3 &= 0 \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Hence the general solution is

$$y(x) = a_0 + a_1x + (a_0 - a_1)\frac{x^3}{6} + (2a_0 + a_1)\frac{x^4}{24} + a_1\frac{7x^5}{120} + \left(\frac{5}{3}a_1 - a_0\right)\frac{x^6}{120} + \dots.$$

We find that two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \frac{x^3}{6} + \frac{x^4}{12} - \frac{x^6}{120} + \dots$$

$$y_2(x) = x - \frac{x^3}{6} + \frac{x^4}{24} + \frac{7x^5}{120} + \dots$$

The coefficient $p(x) = e^x \ln(1+x)$ is analytic at $x_0 = 0$, but its power series has a radius of convergence $\rho = 1$.

15. If $y_1 = x$ and $y_2 = x^2$ are solutions, then substituting y_2 into the ODE results in

$$2P(x) + 2xQ(x) + x^2R(x) = 0.$$

Setting $x = 0$, we find that $P(0) = 0$. Similarly, substituting y_1 into the ODE results in $Q(0) = 0$. Therefore $P(x)/Q(x)$ and $R(x)/P(x)$ may not be analytic. If they were, Theorem 3.2.1 would guarantee that y_1 and y_2 were the *only* two solutions. But note that an *arbitrary* value of $y(0)$ cannot be a linear combination of $y_1(0)$ and $y_2(0)$. Hence $x_0 = 0$ must be a singular point.

16. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

That is,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} [(n+1)a_{n+1} - a_n]x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we obtain

$$a_{n+1} = \frac{a_n}{n+1}$$

for $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. It is easy to see that $a_n = a_0/(n!)$. Therefore the general solution is

$$\begin{aligned} y(x) &= a_0 \left[1 + x + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \frac{x^3}{3!} + \cdots \right] \\ &= a_0 e^x. \end{aligned}$$

The coefficient $a_0 = y(0)$, which can be arbitrary.

17. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

That is,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1}x^n = 0.$$

Combining the series, we have

$$a_1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+1)a_{n+1} - a_{n-1}] x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficient equal to zero, $a_1 = 0$ and $a_{n+1} = a_{n-1}/(n+1)$ for $n = 1, 2, \dots$. Note that the indices differ by two, so for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$a_{2k} = \frac{a_{2k-2}}{(2k)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-2)(2k)} = \dots = \frac{a_0}{2 \cdot 4 \dots (2k)}$$

and

$$a_{2k+1} = 0.$$

Hence the general solution is

$$\begin{aligned} y(x) &= a_0 \left[1 + \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^4}{2^2 2!} + \frac{x^6}{2^3 3!} + \dots + \frac{x^{2n}}{2^n n!} + \dots \right] \\ &= a_0 \exp(x^2/2). \end{aligned}$$

The coefficient $a_0 = y(0)$, which can be arbitrary.

19. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$(1-x) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1} x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

That is,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1} x^n - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

Combining the series, we have

$$a_1 - a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+1)a_{n+1} - n a_n - a_n] x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to zero, $a_1 = a_0$ and $a_{n+1} = a_n$ for $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$. Hence the general solution is

$$\begin{aligned} y(x) &= a_0 [1 + x + x^2 + x^3 + \dots + x^n + \dots] \\ &= a_0 \frac{1}{1-x}. \end{aligned}$$

The coefficient $a_0 = y(0)$, which can be arbitrary.

21. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Substituting into the ODE,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n + x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 1 + x.$$

That is,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1}x^n = 1 + x.$$

Combining the series, and the nonhomogeneous terms, we have

$$(a_1 - 1) + (2a_2 + a_0 - 1)x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [(n+1)a_{n+1} + a_{n-1}]x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we obtain $a_1 = 1$, $2a_2 + a_0 - 1 = 0$, and

$$a_n = -\frac{a_{n-2}}{n}, \quad n = 3, 4, \dots$$

The indices differ by *two*, so for $k = 2, 3, \dots$

$$a_{2k} = -\frac{a_{2k-2}}{(2k)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-2)(2k)} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^{k-1}a_2}{4 \cdot 6 \cdot \dots \cdot (2k)} = \frac{(-1)^k(a_0 - 1)}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6 \cdot \dots \cdot (2k)},$$

and for $k = 1, 2, \dots$

$$a_{2k+1} = -\frac{a_{2k-1}}{(2k+1)} = \frac{a_{2k-3}}{(2k-1)(2k+1)} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^k}{3 \cdot 5 \cdot \dots \cdot (2k+1)}.$$

Hence the general solution is

$$y(x) = a_0 + x + \frac{1-a_0}{2}x^2 - \frac{x^3}{3} + a_0 \frac{x^4}{2^2 2!} + \frac{x^5}{3 \cdot 5} - a_0 \frac{x^6}{2^3 3!} - \dots$$

Collecting the terms containing a_0 ,

$$y(x) = a_0 \left[1 - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^4}{2^2 2!} - \frac{x^6}{2^3 3!} + \dots \right] + \left[x + \frac{x^2}{2} - \frac{x^3}{3} - \frac{x^4}{2^2 2!} + \frac{x^5}{3 \cdot 5} + \frac{x^6}{2^3 3!} - \frac{x^7}{3 \cdot 5 \cdot 7} + \dots \right].$$

Upon inspection, we find that

$$y(x) = a_0 \exp(-x^2/2) + \left[x + \frac{x^2}{2} - \frac{x^3}{3} - \frac{x^4}{2^2 2!} + \frac{x^5}{3 \cdot 5} + \frac{x^6}{2^3 3!} - \frac{x^7}{3 \cdot 5 \cdot 7} + \dots \right].$$

Note that the given ODE is *first order linear*, with integrating factor $\mu(t) = e^{x^2/2}$. The general solution is given by

$$y(x) = e^{-x^2/2} \int_0^x e^{u^2/2} du + (y(0) - 1)e^{-x^2/2} + 1.$$

23. If $\alpha = 0$, then $y_1(x) = 1$. If $\alpha = 2n$, then $a_{2m} = 0$ for $m \geq n + 1$. As a result,

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{m=1}^n (-1)^m \frac{2^m n(n-1)\cdots(n-m+1)(2n+1)(2n+3)\cdots(2n+2m-1)}{(2m)!} x^{2m}.$$

$\alpha = 0$	1
$\alpha = 2$	$1 - 3x^2$
$\alpha = 4$	$1 - 10x^2 + \frac{35}{3}x^4$

If $\alpha = 2n + 1$, then $a_{2m+1} = 0$ for $m \geq n + 1$. As a result,

$$y_2(x) = x + \sum_{m=1}^n (-1)^m \frac{2^m n(n-1)\cdots(n-m+1)(2n+3)(2n+5)\cdots(2n+2m+1)}{(2m+1)!} x^{2m+1}.$$

$\alpha = 1$	x
$\alpha = 3$	$x - \frac{5}{3}x^3$
$\alpha = 5$	$x - \frac{14}{3}x^3 + \frac{21}{5}x^5$

24(a). Based on Prob. 23,

$\alpha = 0$	1	$y_1(1) = 1$
$\alpha = 2$	$1 - 3x^2$	$y_1(1) = -2$
$\alpha = 4$	$1 - 10x^2 + \frac{35}{3}x^4$	$y_1(1) = \frac{8}{3}$

Normalizing the polynomials, we obtain

$$P_0(x) = 1$$

$$P_2(x) = -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2}x^2$$

$$P_4(x) = \frac{3}{8} - \frac{15}{4}x^2 + \frac{35}{8}x^4$$

$\alpha = 1$	x	$y_2(1) = 1$
$\alpha = 3$	$x - \frac{5}{3}x^3$	$y_2(1) = -\frac{2}{3}$
$\alpha = 5$	$x - \frac{14}{3}x^3 + \frac{21}{5}x^5$	$y_2(1) = \frac{8}{15}$

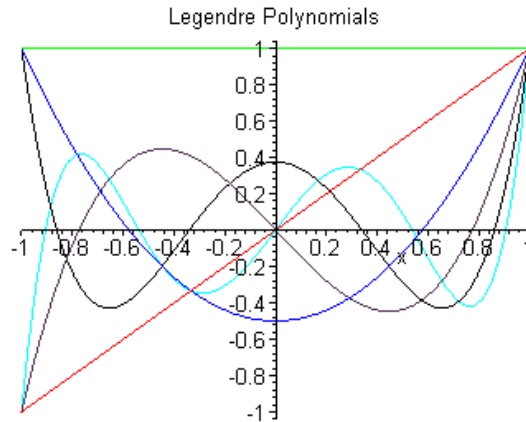
Similarly,

$$P_1(x) = x$$

$$P_3(x) = -\frac{3}{2}x + \frac{5}{2}x^3$$

$$P_5(x) = \frac{15}{8}x - \frac{35}{4}x^3 + \frac{63}{8}x^5$$

(b).



(c). $P_0(x)$ has no roots. $P_1(x)$ has one root at $x = 0$. The zeros of $P_2(x)$ are at $x = \pm 1/\sqrt{3}$. The zeros of $P_3(x)$ are $x = 0, \pm\sqrt{3/5}$. The roots of $P_4(x)$ are given by $x^2 = (15 + 2\sqrt{30})/35, (15 - 2\sqrt{30})/35$. The roots of $P_5(x)$ are given by $x = 0$ and $x^2 = (35 + 2\sqrt{70})/63, (35 - 2\sqrt{70})/63$.

25. Observe that

$$\begin{aligned} P_n(-1) &= \frac{(-1)^n}{2^n} \sum_{k=0}^{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor} \frac{(-1)^k (2n - 2k)!}{k!(n-k)!(n-2k)!} \\ &= (-1)^n P_n(1). \end{aligned}$$

But $P_n(1) = 1$ for all nonnegative integers n .

27. We have

$$(x^2 - 1)^n = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{(-1)^{n-k} n!}{k!(n-k)!} x^{2k},$$

which is a polynomial of degree $2n$. Differentiating n times,

$$\frac{d^n}{dx^n} (x^2 - 1)^n = \sum_{k=\mu}^n \frac{(-1)^{n-k} n!}{k!(n-k)!} (2k)(2k-1)\cdots(2k-n+1)x^{2k-n},$$

in which the lower index is $\mu = \lfloor n/2 \rfloor + 1$. Note that if $n = 2m + 1$, then $\mu = m + 1$.

Now shift the index, by setting

$$k = n - j.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d^n}{dx^n} (x^2 - 1)^n &= \sum_{j=0}^{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor} \frac{(-1)^j n!}{(n-j)! j!} (2n-2j)(2n-2j-1) \cdots (n-2j+1) x^{n-2j} \\ &= n! \sum_{j=0}^{\lfloor n/2 \rfloor} \frac{(-1)^j (2n-2j)!}{(n-j)! j! (n-2j)!} x^{n-2j}. \end{aligned}$$

Based on Prob. 25,

$$\frac{d^n}{dx^n} (x^2 - 1)^n = n! 2^n P_n(x).$$

29. Since the $n + 1$ polynomials P_0, P_1, \dots, P_n are *linearly independent*, and the *degree* of P_k is k , any polynomial, f , of degree n can be expressed as a linear combination

$$f(x) = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k P_k(x).$$

Multiplying both sides by P_m and integrating,

$$\int_{-1}^1 f(x) P_m(x) dx = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k \int_{-1}^1 P_k(x) P_m(x) dx.$$

Based on Prob. 28,

$$\int_{-1}^1 P_k(x) P_m(x) dx = \frac{2}{2m+1} \delta_{km}.$$

Hence

$$\int_{-1}^1 f(x) P_m(x) dx = \frac{2}{2m+1} a_m.$$

Section 5.4

2. We see that $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$ and 1 . Since the three coefficients have no factors in common, both of these points are singular points. Near $x = 0$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{2x}{x^2(1-x)^2} = 2.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{4}{x^2(1-x)^2} = 4.$$

The singular point $x = 0$ is *regular*. Considering $x = 1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1) \frac{2x}{x^2(1-x)^2}.$$

The latter limit *does not exist*. Hence $x = 1$ is an *irregular* singular point.

3. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$ and 1 . Since the three coefficients have no common factors, both of these points are singular points. Near $x = 0$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{x-2}{x^2(1-x)}.$$

The limit *does not exist*, and so $x = 0$ is an *irregular* singular point. Considering $x = 1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1) \frac{x-2}{x^2(1-x)} = 1.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 \frac{-3x}{x^2(1-x)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 1$ is a *regular* singular point.

4. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$ and ± 1 . Since the three coefficients have no common factors, both of these points are singular points. Near $x = 0$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{2}{x^3(1-x^2)}.$$

The limit *does not exist*, and so $x = 0$ is an *irregular* singular point. Near $x = -1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1) \frac{2}{x^3(1-x^2)} = -1.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)^2 \frac{2}{x^3(1-x^2)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = -1$ is a *regular* singular point. At $x = 1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1) \frac{2}{x^3(1-x^2)} = -1.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 \frac{2}{x^3(1-x^2)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 1$ is a *regular* singular point.

6. The only singular point is at $x = 0$. We find that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{x}{x^2} = 1.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{x^2 - \nu^2}{x^2} = -\nu^2.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point.

7. The only singular point is at $x = -3$. We find that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (x+3)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (x+3) \frac{-2x}{x+3} = 6.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (x+3)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (x+3)^2 \frac{1-x^2}{x+3} = 0.$$

Hence $x = -3$ is a *regular* singular point.

8. Dividing the ODE by $x(1-x^2)^3$, we find that

$$p(x) = \frac{1}{x(1-x^2)} \quad \text{and} \quad q(x) = \frac{2}{x(1+x)^2(1-x)^3}.$$

The singular points are at $x = 0$ and ± 1 . For $x = 0$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{1}{x(1-x^2)} = 1.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{2}{x(1+x)^2(1-x)^3} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. For $x = -1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1) \frac{1}{x(1-x^2)} = -\frac{1}{2}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)^2 \frac{2}{x(1+x)^2(1-x)^3} = -\frac{1}{4}.$$

Hence $x = -1$ is a *regular* singular point. For $x = 1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1) \frac{1}{x(1-x^2)} = -\frac{1}{2}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 \frac{2}{x(1+x)^2(1-x)^3}.$$

The latter limit *does not exist*. Hence $x = 1$ is an *irregular* singular point.

9. Dividing the ODE by $(x+2)^2(x-1)$, we find that

$$p(x) = \frac{3}{(x+2)^2} \quad \text{and} \quad q(x) = \frac{-2}{(x+2)(x-1)}.$$

The singular points are at $x = -2$ and 1 . For $x = -2$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2) \frac{3}{(x+2)^2}.$$

The limit *does not exist*. Hence $x = -2$ is an *irregular* singular point. For $x = 1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1) \frac{3}{(x+2)^2} = 0.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 \frac{-2}{(x+2)(x-1)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 1$ is a *regular* singular point.

10. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$ and 3 . Since the three coefficients have no common factors, both of these points are singular points. Near $x = 0$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{x+1}{x(3-x)} = \frac{1}{3}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{-2}{x(3-x)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. For $x = 3$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 3} (x-3)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 3} (x-3) \frac{x+1}{x(3-x)} = -\frac{4}{3}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 3} (x-3)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 3} (x-3)^2 \frac{-2}{x(3-x)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 3$ is a *regular* singular point.

11. Dividing the ODE by $(x^2 + x - 2)$, we find that

$$p(x) = \frac{x+1}{(x+2)(x-1)} \quad \text{and} \quad q(x) = \frac{2}{(x+2)(x-1)}.$$

The singular points are at $x = -2$ and 1 . For $x = -2$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{x+1}{x-1} = \frac{1}{3}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{2(x+2)}{x-1} = 0.$$

Hence $x = -2$ is a *regular* singular point. For $x = 1$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{x+1}{x+2} = \frac{2}{3}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{2(x-1)}{(x+2)} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 1$ is a *regular* singular point.

13. Note that $p(x) = \ln|x|$ and $q(x) = 3x$. Evidently, $p(x)$ is *not* analytic at $x_0 = 0$. Furthermore, the function $x p(x) = x \ln|x|$ does *not* have a Taylor series about $x_0 = 0$. Hence $x = 0$ is an *irregular* singular point.

14. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$. Since the three coefficients have no common factors, $x = 0$ is a singular point. The Taylor series of $e^x - 1$, about $x = 0$, is

$$e^x - 1 = x + x^2/2 + x^3/6 + \dots.$$

Hence the function $x p(x) = 2(e^x - 1)/x$ is analytic at $x = 0$. Similarly, the Taylor series of $e^{-x} \cos x$, about $x = 0$, is

$$e^{-x} \cos x = 1 - x + x^3/3 - x^4/6 + \dots.$$

The function $x^2 q(x) = e^{-x} \cos x$ is also analytic at $x = 0$. Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point.

15. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$. Since the three coefficients have no common factors, $x = 0$ is a singular point. The Taylor series of $\sin x$, about $x = 0$, is

$$\sin x = x - x^3/3! + x^5/5! - \dots.$$

Hence the function $x p(x) = -3\sin x/x$ is analytic at $x = 0$. On the other hand, $q(x)$ is a rational function, with

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{1+x^2}{x^2} = 1.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point.

16. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$. Since the three coefficients have no common factors, $x = 0$ is a singular point. We find that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{1}{x} = 1.$$

Although the function $R(x) = \cot x$ does not have a Taylor series about $x = 0$, note that $x^2 q(x) = x \cot x = 1 - x^2/3 - x^4/45 - 2x^6/945 - \dots$. Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. Furthermore, $q(x) = \cot x/x^2$ is undefined at $x = \pm n\pi$. Therefore the points $x = \pm n\pi$ are *also* singular points. First note that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \pm n\pi} (x \mp n\pi) p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow \pm n\pi} (x \mp n\pi) \frac{1}{x} = 0.$$

Furthermore, since $\cot x$ has period π ,

$$\begin{aligned} q(x) &= \cot x/x = \cot(x \mp n\pi)/x \\ &= \cot(x \mp n\pi) \frac{1}{(x \mp n\pi) \pm n\pi}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$(x \mp n\pi)^2 q(x) = (x \mp n\pi) \cot(x \mp n\pi) \left[\frac{(x \mp n\pi)}{(x \mp n\pi) \pm n\pi} \right].$$

From above,

$$(x \mp n\pi) \cot(x \mp n\pi) = 1 - (x \mp n\pi)^2/3 - (x \mp n\pi)^4/45 - \dots.$$

Note that the function in *brackets* is analytic near $x = \pm n\pi$. It follows that the function $(x \mp n\pi)^2 q(x)$ is also analytic near $x = \pm n\pi$. Hence all the singular points are *regular*.

18. The singular points are located at $x = \pm n\pi$, $n = 0, 1, \dots$. Dividing the ODE by $x \sin x$, we find that $x p(x) = 3 \csc x$ and $x^2 q(x) = x^2 \csc x$. Evidently, $x p(x)$ is not even defined at $x = 0$. Hence $x = 0$ is an *irregular* singular point. On the other hand, the Taylor series of $x \csc x$, about $x = 0$, is

$$x \csc x = 1 + x^2/6 + 7x^4/360 + \dots$$

Noting that $\csc(x \mp n\pi) = (-1)^n \csc x$,

$$\begin{aligned} (x \mp n\pi)p(x) &= 3(-1)^n(x \mp n\pi)\csc(x \mp n\pi)/x \\ &= 3(-1)^n(x \mp n\pi)\csc(x \mp n\pi) \left[\frac{1}{(x \mp n\pi) \pm n\pi} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

It is apparent that $(x \mp n\pi)p(x)$ is analytic at $x = \pm n\pi$. Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned} (x \mp n\pi)^2 q(x) &= (x \mp n\pi)^2 \csc x \\ &= (-1)^n (x \mp n\pi)^2 \csc(x \mp n\pi), \end{aligned}$$

which is also analytic at $x = \pm n\pi$. Hence all other singular points are *regular*.

20. $x = 0$ is the only singular point. Dividing the ODE by $2x^2$, we have $p(x) = 3/(2x)$ and $q(x) = -x^{-2}(1+x)/2$. It follows that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{3}{2x} = \frac{3}{2},$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{-(1+x)}{2x^2} = -\frac{1}{2}.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. Let $y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$2x^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2}x^n + 3x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1}x^n - (1+x) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n = 0.$$

That is,

$$2 \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_nx^n + 3 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_nx^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_nx^n - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1}x^n = 0.$$

It follows that

$$-a_0 + (2a_1 - a_0)x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [2n(n-1)a_n + 3n a_n - a_n - a_{n-1}]x^n = 0.$$

Equating the coefficients to *zero*, we find that $a_0 = 0$, $2a_1 - a_0 = 0$, and

$$(2n-1)(n+1)a_n = a_{n-1}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots$$

We conclude that *all* the a_n are *equal to zero*. Hence $y(x) = 0$ is the only solution that can be obtained.

22. Based on Prob. 21, the change of variable, $x = 1/\xi$, transforms the ODE into the

form

$$\xi^4 \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + 2\xi^3 \frac{dy}{d\xi} + y = 0.$$

Evidently, $\xi = 0$ is a singular point. Now $p(\xi) = 2/\xi$ and $q(\xi) = 1/\xi^4$. Since the value of $\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 q(\xi)$ does not exist, $\xi = 0$, that is, $x = \infty$, is an *irregular* singular point.

24. Under the transformation $x = 1/\xi$, the ODE becomes

$$\xi^4 \left(1 - \frac{1}{\xi^2}\right) \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + \left[2\xi^3 \left(1 - \frac{1}{\xi^2}\right) + 2\xi^2 \frac{1}{\xi}\right] \frac{dy}{d\xi} + \alpha(\alpha + 1)y = 0,$$

that is,

$$(\xi^4 - \xi^2) \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + 2\xi^3 \frac{dy}{d\xi} + \alpha(\alpha + 1)y = 0.$$

Therefore $\xi = 0$ is a singular point. Note that

$$p(\xi) = \frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 - 1} \text{ and } q(\xi) = \frac{\alpha(\alpha + 1)}{\xi^2(\xi^2 - 1)}.$$

It follows that

$$\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi p(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi \frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 - 1} = 0,$$

$$\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 q(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 \frac{\alpha(\alpha + 1)}{\xi^2(\xi^2 - 1)} = -\alpha(\alpha + 1).$$

Hence $\xi = 0$ ($x = \infty$) is a *regular* singular point.

26. Under the transformation $x = 1/\xi$, the ODE becomes

$$\xi^4 \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + \left[2\xi^3 + 2\xi^2 \frac{1}{\xi}\right] \frac{dy}{d\xi} + \lambda y = 0,$$

that is,

$$\xi^4 \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + 2(\xi^3 + \xi) \frac{dy}{d\xi} + \lambda y = 0.$$

Therefore $\xi = 0$ is a singular point. Note that

$$p(\xi) = \frac{2(\xi^2 + 1)}{\xi^3} \text{ and } q(\xi) = \frac{\lambda}{\xi^4}.$$

It immediately follows that the limit $\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi p(\xi)$ *does not exist*. Hence $\xi = 0$ ($x = \infty$)

is an *irregular* singular point.

27. Under the transformation $x = 1/\xi$, the ODE becomes

$$\xi^4 \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + 2\xi^3 \frac{dy}{d\xi} - \frac{1}{\xi} y = 0.$$

Therefore $\xi = 0$ is a singular point. Note that

$$p(\xi) = \frac{2}{\xi} \text{ and } q(\xi) = \frac{-1}{\xi^5}.$$

We find that

$$\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi p(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi \frac{2}{\xi} = 2,$$

but

$$\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 q(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 \frac{(-1)}{\xi^5}.$$

The latter limit *does not exist*. Hence $\xi = 0$ ($x = \infty$) is an *irregular* singular point.

Section 5.5

1. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$\begin{aligned} F(r) &= r(r-1) + 4r + 2 \\ &= r^2 + 3r + 2. \end{aligned}$$

The roots are $r = -2, -1$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 x^{-2} + c_2 x^{-1}.$$

3. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$\begin{aligned} F(r) &= r(r-1) - 3r + 4 \\ &= r^2 - 4r + 4. \end{aligned}$$

The root is $r = 2$, with multiplicity *two*. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = (c_1 + c_2 \ln|x|) x^2.$$

5. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$\begin{aligned} F(r) &= r(r-1) - r + 1 \\ &= r^2 - 2r + 1. \end{aligned}$$

The root is $r = 1$, with multiplicity *two*. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = (c_1 + c_2 \ln|x|) x.$$

6. Substitution of $y = (x-1)^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 + 7r + 12.$$

The roots are $r = -3, -4$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 1$, is

$$y = c_1 (x-1)^{-3} + c_2 (x-1)^{-4}.$$

7. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 + 5r - 1.$$

The roots are $r = -\left(\frac{5 \pm \sqrt{29}}{2}\right)$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 |x|^{-\left(\frac{5 + \sqrt{29}}{2}\right)} + c_2 |x|^{-\left(\frac{5 - \sqrt{29}}{2}\right)}.$$

8. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 - 3r + 3.$$

The roots are complex, with $r = (3 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 |x|^{3/2} \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} \ln|x|\right) + c_2 |x|^{3/2} \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} \ln|x|\right).$$

10. Substitution of $y = (x - 2)^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 + 4r + 8.$$

The roots are complex, with $r = -2 \pm 2i$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 2$, is

$$y = c_1 (x - 2)^{-2} \cos(2 \ln|x - 2|) + c_2 (x - 2)^{-2} \sin(2 \ln|x - 2|).$$

11. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 + r + 4.$$

The roots are complex, with $r = -(1 \pm i\sqrt{15})/2$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 |x|^{-1/2} \cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{15}}{2} \ln|x|\right) + c_2 |x|^{-1/2} \sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{15}}{2} \ln|x|\right).$$

12. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 - 5r + 4.$$

The roots are $r = 1, 4$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 x + c_2 x^4.$$

14. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = 4r^2 + 4r + 17.$$

The roots are complex, with $r = -1/2 \pm 2i$. Hence the general solution, for $x > 0$, is

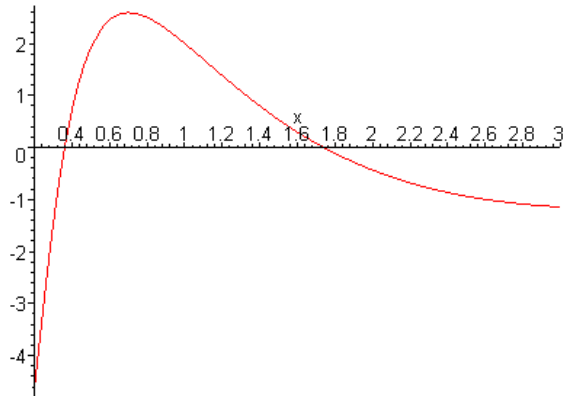
$$y = c_1 x^{-1/2} \cos(2 \ln x) + c_2 x^{-1/2} \sin(2 \ln x).$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} c_1 &= 2 \\ -\frac{1}{2}c_1 + 2c_2 &= -3 \end{aligned}$$

Hence the solution of the initial value problem is

$$y(x) = 2x^{-1/2}\cos(2\ln x) - x^{-1/2}\sin(2\ln x).$$



As $x \rightarrow 0^+$, the solution decreases without bound.

15. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $F(r) = 0$, where

$$F(r) = r^2 - 4r + 4.$$

The root is $r = 2$, with multiplicity *two*. Hence the general solution, for $x < 0$, is

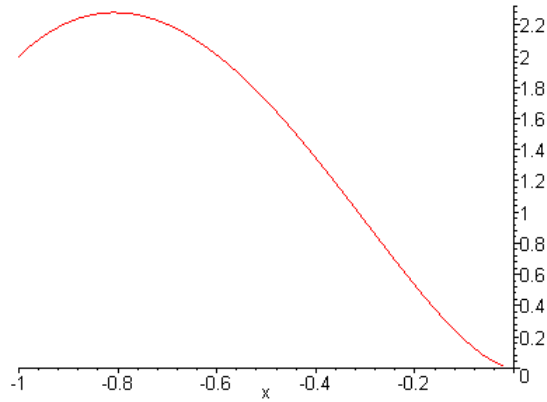
$$y = (c_1 + c_2 \ln |x|) x^2.$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} c_1 &= 2 \\ -2c_1 - c_2 &= 3 \end{aligned}$$

Hence the solution of the initial value problem is

$$y(x) = (2 - 7 \ln |x|) x^2.$$



We find that $y(x) \rightarrow 0$ as $x \rightarrow 0^-$.

18. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $r^2 - r + \beta = 0$. The roots are

$$r = \frac{1 \pm \sqrt{1 - 4\beta}}{2}.$$

If $\beta > 1/4$, the roots are complex, with $r_{1,2} = (1 \pm i\sqrt{4\beta - 1})/2$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 |x|^{1/2} \cos\left(\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{4\beta - 1} \ln|x|\right) + c_2 |x|^{1/2} \sin\left(\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{4\beta - 1} \ln|x|\right).$$

Since the trigonometric factors are *bounded*, $y(x) \rightarrow 0$ as $x \rightarrow 0$. If $\beta = 1/4$, the roots are *equal*, and

$$y = c_1 |x|^{1/2} + c_2 |x|^{1/2} \ln|x|.$$

Since $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \sqrt{|x|} \ln|x| = 0$, $y(x) \rightarrow 0$ as $x \rightarrow 0$. If $\beta < 1/4$, the roots are real, with $r_{1,2} = (1 \pm \sqrt{1 - 4\beta})/2$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 |x|^{1/2 + \sqrt{1 - 4\beta}/2} + c_2 |x|^{1/2 - \sqrt{1 - 4\beta}/2}.$$

Evidently, solutions approach *zero* as long as $1/2 - \sqrt{1 - 4\beta}/2 > 0$. That is,

$$0 < \beta < 1/4.$$

Hence *all* solutions approach *zero*, for $\beta > 0$.

19. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $r^2 - r - 2 = 0$. The roots are $r = -1, 2$. Hence the general solution, for $x \neq 0$, is

$$y = c_1 x^{-1} + c_2 x^2.$$

Invoking the initial conditions, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned}c_1 + c_2 &= 1 \\ -c_1 + 2c_2 &= \gamma\end{aligned}$$

Hence the solution of the initial value problem is

$$y(x) = \frac{2 - \gamma}{3}x^{-1} + \frac{1 + \gamma}{3}x^2.$$

The solution is *bounded*, as $x \rightarrow 0$, if $\gamma = 2$.

20. Substitution of $y = x^r$ results in the quadratic equation $r^2 + (\alpha - 1)r + 5/2 = 0$. Formally, the roots are given by

$$\begin{aligned}r &= \frac{1 - \alpha \pm \sqrt{\alpha^2 - 2\alpha - 9}}{2} \\ &= \frac{1 - \alpha \pm \sqrt{(\alpha - 1 - \sqrt{10})(\alpha - 1 + \sqrt{10})}}{2}.\end{aligned}$$

(i) The roots $r_{1,2}$ will be *complex*, if $|1 - \alpha| < \sqrt{10}$. For solutions to approach *zero*, as $x \rightarrow \infty$, we need $-\sqrt{10} < 1 - \alpha < 0$.

(ii) The roots will be *equal*, if $|1 - \alpha| = \sqrt{10}$. In this case, all solutions approach *zero* as long as $1 - \alpha = -\sqrt{10}$.

(iii) The roots will be real and *distinct*, if $|1 - \alpha| > \sqrt{10}$. It follows that

$$r_{max} = \frac{1 - \alpha + \sqrt{\alpha^2 - 2\alpha - 9}}{2}.$$

For solutions to approach *zero*, we need $1 - \alpha + \sqrt{\alpha^2 - 2\alpha - 9} < 0$. That is, $1 - \alpha < -\sqrt{10}$.

Hence all solutions approach *zero*, as $x \rightarrow \infty$, as long as $\alpha > 1$.

23(a). Given that $x = e^z$, $y(x) = y(e^z) = w(z)$. By the chain rule,

$$\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{d}{dx}w(z) = \frac{dw}{dz} \frac{dz}{dx} = \frac{1}{x} \frac{dw}{dz}.$$

Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} &= \frac{d}{dx} \left[\frac{1}{x} \frac{dw}{dz} \right] = -\frac{1}{x^2} \frac{dw}{dz} + \frac{1}{x} \frac{d^2w}{dz^2} \frac{dz}{dx} \\ &= -\frac{1}{x^2} \frac{dw}{dz} + \frac{1}{x^2} \frac{d^2w}{dz^2}.\end{aligned}$$

(b). Direct substitution results in

$$x^2 \left[\frac{1}{x^2} \frac{d^2 w}{dz^2} - \frac{1}{x^2} \frac{dw}{dz} \right] + \alpha x \left[\frac{1}{x} \frac{dw}{dz} \right] + \beta w = 0,$$

that is,

$$\frac{d^2 w}{dz^2} + (\alpha - 1) \frac{dw}{dz} + \beta w = 0.$$

The associated *characteristic equation* is $r^2 + (\alpha - 1)r + \beta = 0$. Since $z = \ln x$, it follows that $y(x) = w(\ln x)$.

(c). If the roots $r_{1,2}$ are real and *distinct*, then

$$\begin{aligned} y &= c_1 e^{r_1 z} + c_2 e^{r_2 z} \\ &= c_1 x^{r_1} + c_2 x^{r_2}. \end{aligned}$$

(d). If the roots $r_{1,2}$ are real and *equal*, then

$$\begin{aligned} y &= c_1 e^{r_1 z} + c_2 z e^{r_1 z} \\ &= c_1 x^{r_1} + c_2 x^{r_1} \ln x. \end{aligned}$$

(e). If the roots are *complex conjugates*, then $r = \lambda \pm i\mu$, and

$$\begin{aligned} y &= e^{\lambda z} (c_1 \cos \mu z + c_2 \sin \mu z) \\ &= x^\lambda [c_1 \cos(\mu \ln x) + c_2 \sin(\mu \ln x)]. \end{aligned}$$

24. Based on Prob. 23, the change of variable $x = e^z$ transforms the ODE into

$$\frac{d^2 w}{dz^2} - \frac{dw}{dz} - 2w = 0.$$

The associated *characteristic equation* is $r^2 - r - 2 = 0$, with roots $r = -1, 2$. Hence $w(z) = c_1 e^{-z} + c_2 e^{2z}$, and $y(x) = c_1 x^{-1} + c_2 x^2$.

26. The change of variable $x = e^z$ transforms the ODE into

$$\frac{d^2 w}{dz^2} + 6 \frac{dw}{dz} + 5w = e^z.$$

The associated *characteristic equation* is $r^2 + 6r + 5 = 0$, with roots $r = -5, -1$. Hence $w_c(z) = c_1 e^{-z} + c_2 e^{-5z}$. Since the right hand side is *not* a solution of the homogeneous equation, we can use the *method of undetermined coefficients* to show that a particular solution is $W = e^z/12$. Therefore the general solution is given by $w(z) = c_1 e^{-z} + c_2 e^{-5z} + e^z/12$, that is, $y(x) = c_1 x^{-1} + c_2 x^{-5} + x/12$.

27. The change of variable $x = e^z$ transforms the given ODE into

$$\frac{d^2w}{dz^2} - 3\frac{dw}{dz} + 2w = 3e^{2z} + 2z.$$

The associated *characteristic equation* is $r^2 - 3r + 2 = 0$, with roots $r = 1, 2$. Hence $w_c(z) = c_1e^z + c_2e^{2z}$. Using the *method of undetermined coefficients*, let $W = Ae^{2z} + Bze^{2z} + Cz + D$. It follows that the general solution is given by $w(z) = c_1e^z + c_2e^{2z} + 3ze^{2z} + z + 3/2$, that is,

$$y(x) = c_1x + c_2x^2 + 3x^2\ln x + \ln x + 3/2.$$

28. The change of variable $x = e^z$ transforms the given ODE into

$$\frac{d^2w}{dz^2} + 4w = \sin z.$$

The solution of the homogeneous equation is $w_c(z) = c_1\cos 2z + c_2\sin 2z$. The right hand side is *not* a solution of the homogeneous equation. We can use the *method of undetermined coefficients* to show that a particular solution is $W = \frac{1}{3}\sin z$. Hence the general solution is given by $w(z) = c_1\cos 2z + c_2\sin 2z + \frac{1}{3}\sin z$, that is, $y(x) = c_1\cos(2\ln x) + c_2\sin(2\ln x) + \frac{1}{3}\sin(\ln x)$.

29. After dividing the equation by 3, the change of variable $x = e^z$ transforms the ODE into

$$\frac{d^2w}{dz^2} + 3\frac{dw}{dz} + 3w = 0.$$

The associated *characteristic equation* is $r^2 + 3r + 3 = 0$, with complex roots $r = -\left(3 \pm i\sqrt{3}\right)/2$. Hence the general solution is

$$w(z) = e^{-3z/2} \left[c_1\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}z/2\right) + c_2\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}z/2\right) \right],$$

and therefore

$$y(x) = x^{-3/2} \left[c_1\cos\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}\ln x\right) + c_2\sin\left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}\ln x\right) \right].$$

30. Let $x < 0$. Setting $y = (-x)^r$, successive differentiation gives $y' = -r(-x)^{r-1}$ and $y'' = r(r-1)(-x)^{r-2}$. It follows that

$$L[(-x)^r] = r(r-1)x^2(-x)^{r-2} - \alpha r x(-x)^{r-1} + \beta(-x)^r.$$

Since $x^2 = (-x)^2$, we find that

$$\begin{aligned}L[(-x)^r] &= r(r-1)(-x)^r + \alpha r(-x)^r + \beta(-x)^r \\ &= (-x)^r[r(r-1) + \alpha r + \beta].\end{aligned}$$

Given that r_1 and r_2 are roots of $F(r) = r(r-1) + \alpha r + \beta$, we have $L[(-x)^{r_i}] = 0$. Therefore $y_1 = (-x)^{r_1}$ and $y_2 = (-x)^{r_2}$ are *linearly independent* solutions of the differential equation, $L[y] = 0$, for $x < 0$, as long as $r_1 \neq r_2$.

Section 5.6

1. $P(x) = 0$ when $x = 0$. Since the three coefficients have no common factors, $x = 0$ is a singular point. Near $x = 0$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \frac{1}{2x} = \frac{1}{2}.$$

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 \frac{1}{2} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. Let

$$y = x^r (a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n}.$$

Then

$$y' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n) a_n x^{r+n-1}$$

and

$$y'' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1) a_n x^{r+n-2}.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1) a_n x^{r+n-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n) a_n x^{r+n-1} + \\ + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+1} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1) a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n) a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_{n-2} x^{r+n} = 0.$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 [2r(r-1) + r] x^r + a_1 [2(r+1)r + r + 1] x^{r+1} + \\ + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [2(r+n)(r+n-1) a_n + (r+n) a_n + a_{n-2}] x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Assuming that $a_0 \neq 0$, we obtain the *indicial equation* $2r^2 - r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1/2$

and $r_2 = 0$. It immediately follows that $a_1 = 0$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, we have

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{(r+n)[2(r+n)-1]}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

For $r = 1/2$, the recurrence relation becomes

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{n(1+2n)}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

Since $a_1 = 0$, the *odd* coefficients are *zero*. Furthermore, for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{2k(1+4k)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-2)(2k)(4k-3)(4k+1)} = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{2^k k! 5 \cdot 9 \cdot 13 \cdots (4k+1)}.$$

For $r = 0$, the recurrence relation becomes

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{n(2n-1)}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

Since $a_1 = 0$, the *odd* coefficients are *zero*, and for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{2k(4k-1)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-2)(2k)(4k-5)(4k-1)} = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{2^k k! 3 \cdot 7 \cdot 11 \cdots (4k-1)}.$$

The two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = \sqrt{x} \left[1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k x^{2k}}{2^k k! 5 \cdot 9 \cdot 13 \cdots (4k+1)} \right]$$

$$y_2(x) = 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k x^{2k}}{2^k k! 3 \cdot 7 \cdot 11 \cdots (4k-1)}.$$

3. Note that $x p(x) = 0$ and $x^2 q(x) = x$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0,$$

and after multiplying both sides of the equation by x ,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1} x^{r+n} = 0.$$

It follows that

$$a_0[r(r-1)]x^r + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + a_{n-1}]x^{r+n} = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, the *indicial equation* is $r(r-1) = 0$. The roots are $r_1 = 1$ and $r_2 = 0$. Here $r_1 - r_2 = 1$. The recurrence relation is

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{(r+n)(r+n-1)}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

For $r = 1$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{n(n+1)}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

Hence for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{n(n+1)} = \frac{a_{n-2}}{(n-1)n^2(n+1)} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^n a_0}{n!(n+1)!}.$$

Therefore one solution is

$$y_1(x) = x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^n}{n!(n+1)!}.$$

5. Here $x p(x) = 2/3$ and $x^2 q(x) = x^2/3$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$3 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+2} = 0.$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} & a_0[3r(r-1) + 2r]x^r + a_1[3(r+1)r + 2(r+1)]x^{r+1} + \\ & + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [3(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + 2(r+n)a_n + a_{n-2}]x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $3r^2 - r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1/3$, $r_2 = 0$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, we have $a_1 = 0$, and

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{(r+n)[3(r+n)-1]}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

It immediately follows that the *odd* coefficients are equal to *zero*. For $r = 1/3$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{n(1+3n)}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

So for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{2k(6k+1)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-2)(2k)(6k-5)(6k+1)} = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{2^k k! 7 \cdot 13 \cdots (6k+1)}.$$

For $r = 0$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{n(3n-1)}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

So for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{2k(6k-1)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(2k-2)(2k)(6k-7)(6k-1)} = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{2^k k! 5 \cdot 11 \cdots (6k-1)}.$$

The two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = x^{1/3} \left[1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k}{k! 7 \cdot 13 \cdots (6k+1)} \left(\frac{x^2}{2}\right)^k \right]$$

$$y_2(x) = 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k}{k! 5 \cdot 11 \cdots (6k-1)} \left(\frac{x^2}{2}\right)^k.$$

6. Note that $x p(x) = 1$ and $x^2 q(x) = x - 2$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + \\ + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+1} - 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second-to-last* series, we obtain

$$a_0[r(r-1) + r - 2]x^r + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + (r+n)a_n - 2a_n + a_{n-1}]x^{r+n} = 0.$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $r^2 - 2 = 0$, with roots $r = \pm \sqrt{2}$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, the recurrence relation is

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{(r+n)^2 - 2}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

First note that $(r+n)^2 - 2 = (r+n+\sqrt{2})(r+n-\sqrt{2})$. So for $r = \sqrt{2}$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{n(n+2\sqrt{2})}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

It follows that

$$a_n = \frac{(-1)^n a_0}{n! (1 + 2\sqrt{2})(2 + 2\sqrt{2}) \cdots (n + 2\sqrt{2})}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$

For $r = -\sqrt{2}$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{n(n - 2\sqrt{2})}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots,$$

and therefore

$$a_n = \frac{(-1)^n a_0}{n! (1 - 2\sqrt{2})(2 - 2\sqrt{2}) \cdots (n - 2\sqrt{2})}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots$$

The two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = x^{\sqrt{2}} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^n}{n! (1 + 2\sqrt{2})(2 + 2\sqrt{2}) \cdots (n + 2\sqrt{2})} \right]$$

$$y_2(x) = x^{-\sqrt{2}} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^n}{n! (1 - 2\sqrt{2})(2 - 2\sqrt{2}) \cdots (n - 2\sqrt{2})} \right].$$

7. Here $x p(x) = 1 - x$ and $x^2 q(x) = -x$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n-1} - \\ - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After multiplying both sides by x ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} - \\ - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n+1} - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+1} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *last two* series, we obtain

$$a_0[r(r-1) + r]x^r + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + (r+n)a_n - (r+n)a_{n-1}]x^{r+n} = 0.$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $r^2 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = r_2 = 0$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, the recurrence relation is

$$a_n = \frac{a_{n-1}}{r+n}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

With $r = 0$,

$$a_n = \frac{a_{n-1}}{n}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

Hence one solution is

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \frac{x}{1!} + \frac{x^2}{2!} + \dots + \frac{x^n}{n!} + \dots = e^x.$$

8. Note that $x p(x) = 3/2$ and $x^2 q(x) = x^2 - 1/2$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + 3 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + \\ + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+2} - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second-to-last* series, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} a_0[2r(r-1) + 3r - 1]x^r + a_1[2(r+1)r + 3(r+1) - 1] + \\ + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [2(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + 3(r+n)a_n - a_n + 2a_{n-2}]x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $2r^2 + r - 1 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1/2$ and $r_2 = -1$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, the recurrence relation is

$$a_n = \frac{-2a_{n-2}}{(r+n+1)[2(r+n) - 1]}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, we have $a_1 = 0$, which implies that all of the *odd* coefficients are *zero*. With $r = 1/2$,

$$a_n = \frac{-2a_{n-2}}{n(2n+3)}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

So for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{k(4k+3)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(k-1)k(4k-5)(4k+3)} = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{k! 7 \cdot 11 \cdots (4k+3)}.$$

With $r = -1$,

$$a_n = \frac{-2a_{n-2}}{n(2n-3)}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

So for $k = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{k(4k-3)} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{(k-1)k(4k-11)(4k-3)} = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{k! 5 \cdot 9 \cdots (4k-3)}.$$

The two linearly independent solutions are

$$y_1(x) = x^{1/2} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{n! 7 \cdot 11 \cdots (4n+3)} \right]$$

$$y_2(x) = x^{-1} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{n! 5 \cdot 9 \cdots (4n-3)} \right].$$

9. Note that $x p(x) = -x - 3$ and $x^2 q(x) = x + 3$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n+1} - 3 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} \\ + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+1} + 3 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second-to-last* series, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} a_0[r(r-1) - 3r + 3]x^r + \\ + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n - (r+n-2)a_{n-1} - 3(r+n-1)a_n]x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $r^2 - 4r + 3 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 3$ and $r_2 = 1$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, the recurrence relation is

$$a_n = \frac{(r+n-2)a_{n-1}}{(r+n-1)(r+n-3)}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

With $r = 3$,

$$a_n = \frac{(n+1)a_{n-1}}{n(n+2)}, \quad n = 1, 2, \dots.$$

It follows that for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n = \frac{(n+1)a_{n-1}}{n(n+2)} = \frac{a_{n-2}}{(n-1)(n+2)} = \dots = \frac{2a_0}{n!(n+2)}.$$

Therefore one solution is

$$y_1(x) = x^3 \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2x^n}{n!(n+2)} \right].$$

10. Here $x p(x) = 0$ and $x^2 q(x) = x^2 + 1/4$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_nx^n + \dots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+2} + \frac{1}{4} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0.$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second* series, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 \left[r(r-1) + \frac{1}{4} \right] x^r + a_1 \left[(r+1)r + \frac{1}{4} \right] x^{r+1} + \\ + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \left[(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + \frac{1}{4}a_n + a_{n-2} \right] x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $r^2 - r + \frac{1}{4} = 0$, with roots $r_1 = r_2 = 1/2$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, we find that $a_1 = 0$. The recurrence relation is

$$a_n = \frac{-4a_{n-2}}{(2r+2n-1)^2}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

With $r = 1/2$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-2}}{n^2}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

Since $a_1 = 0$, the *odd* coefficients are *zero*. So for $k \geq 1$,

$$a_{2k} = \frac{-a_{2k-2}}{4k^2} = \frac{a_{2k-4}}{4^2(k-1)^2k^2} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^k a_0}{4^k (k!)^2}.$$

Therefore one solution is

$$y_1(x) = \sqrt{x} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n x^{2n}}{2^{2n} (n!)^2} \right].$$

12(a). Dividing through by the leading coefficient, the ODE can be written as

$$y'' - \frac{x}{1-x^2} y' + \frac{\alpha^2}{1-x^2} y = 0.$$

For $x = 1$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{x}{x+1} = \frac{1}{2}.$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x-1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{\alpha^2(1-x)}{x+1} = 0.$$

For $x = -1$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} \frac{x}{x-1} = \frac{1}{2}.$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} \frac{\alpha^2(x+1)}{(1-x)} = 0.$$

Hence both $x = -1$ and $x = 1$ are *regular* singular points. As shown in Example 1, the indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) + p_0 r + q_0 = 0.$$

In this case, *both* sets of roots are $r_1 = 1/2$ and $r_2 = 0$.

(b). Let $t = x - 1$, and $u(t) = y(t + 1)$. Under this change of variable, the differential equation becomes

$$(t^2 + 2t)u'' + (t+1)u' - \alpha^2 u = 0.$$

Based on Part (a), $t = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. Set $u = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^{r+n}$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n t^{r+n} + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n t^{r+n-1} + \\ & + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n t^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n t^{r+n-1} - \alpha^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Upon inspection, we can also write

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)^2 a_n t^{r+n} + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n) \left(r+n-\frac{1}{2}\right) a_n t^{r+n-1} - \alpha^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^{r+n} = 0.$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second* series, it follows that

$$a_0 \left[2r \left(r-\frac{1}{2}\right)\right] t^{r-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left[(r+n)^2 a_n + 2(r+n+1) \left(r+n+\frac{1}{2}\right) a_{n+1} - \alpha^2 a_n\right] t^{r+n} = 0.$$

Assuming that $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $2r^2 - r = 0$, with roots $r = 0, 1/2$. The recurrence relation is

$$(r+n)^2 a_n + 2(r+n+1) \left(r+n+\frac{1}{2}\right) a_{n+1} - \alpha^2 a_n = 0, \quad n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

With $r_1 = 1/2$, we find that for $n \geq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} a_n &= \frac{4\alpha^2 - (2n-1)^2}{4n(2n+1)} a_{n-1} \\ &= (-1)^n \frac{[1-4\alpha^2][9-4\alpha^2] \cdots [(2n-1)^2-4\alpha^2]}{2^n(2n+1)!} a_0. \end{aligned}$$

With $r_2 = 0$, we find that for $n \geq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} a_n &= \frac{\alpha^2 - (n-1)^2}{n(2n-1)} a_{n-1} \\ &= (-1)^n \frac{\alpha(-\alpha)[1-\alpha^2][4-\alpha^2] \cdots [(n-1)^2-\alpha^2]}{n! \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n-1)} a_0. \end{aligned}$$

The two linearly independent solutions of the *Chebyshev equation* are

$$y_1(x) = |x-1|^{1/2} \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{[1-4\alpha^2][9-4\alpha^2] \cdots [(2n-1)^2-4\alpha^2]}{2^n(2n+1)!} (x-1)^n \right]$$

$$y_2(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{\alpha(-\alpha)[1-\alpha^2][4-\alpha^2] \cdots [(n-1)^2-\alpha^2]}{n! \cdot 3 \cdot 5 \cdots (2n-1)} (x-1)^n.$$

13. Here $x p(x) = 1-x$ and $x^2 q(x) = \lambda x$, which are *both* analytic at $x=0$. In fact,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = 0.$$

Hence the *indicial equation* is $r(r-1) + r = 0$, with roots $r_{1,2} = 0$. Set

$$y = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots.$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_n x^{n-1} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_n x^{n-1} - \\ - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} na_n x^n + \lambda \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0. \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)a_{n+1} x^n + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1} x^n - \\ - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} na_n x^n + \lambda \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that

$$a_1 + \lambda a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(n+1)^2 a_{n+1} - (n-\lambda)a_n] x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we find that $a_1 = -\lambda a_0$, and

$$a_n = \frac{(n-1-\lambda)}{n^2} a_{n-1}, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots.$$

That is, for $n \geq 2$,

$$a_n = \frac{(n-1-\lambda)}{n^2} a_{n-1} = \cdots = \frac{(-\lambda)(1-\lambda)\cdots(n-1-\lambda)}{(n!)^2} a_0.$$

Therefore one solution of the *Laguerre equation* is

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-\lambda)(1-\lambda)\cdots(n-1-\lambda)}{(n!)^2} x^n.$$

Note that if $\lambda = m$, a *positive integer*, then $a_n = 0$ for $n \geq m+1$. In that case, the solution is a *polynomial*

$$y_1(x) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^m \frac{(-\lambda)(1-\lambda)\cdots(n-1-\lambda)}{(n!)^2} x^n.$$

Section 5.7

2. $P(x) = 0$ only for $x = 0$. Furthermore, $x p(x) = -2 - x$ and $x^2 q(x) = 2 + x^2$. It follows that

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (-2 - x) = -2$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (2 + x^2) = 2$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r - 1) - 2r + 2 = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - 3r + 2 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 2$ and $r_2 = 1$.

4. The coefficients $P(x)$, $Q(x)$, and $R(x)$ are analytic for all $x \in \mathbb{R}$. Hence there are *no* singular points.

5. $P(x) = 0$ only for $x = 0$. Furthermore, $x p(x) = 3 \frac{\sin x}{x}$ and $x^2 q(x) = -2$. It follows that

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} 3 \frac{\sin x}{x} = 3$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} -2 = -2$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r - 1) + 3r - 2 = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 + 2r - 2 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = -1 + \sqrt{3}$ and $r_2 = -1 - \sqrt{3}$.

6. $P(x) = 0$ for $x = 0$ and $x = -2$. We note that $p(x) = x^{-1}(x + 2)^{-1}/2$, and $q(x) = -(x + 2)^{-1}/2$. For the singularity at $x = 0$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{2(x + 2)} = \frac{1}{4}$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{-x^2}{2(x + 2)} = 0$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r - 1) + \frac{1}{4}r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - \frac{3}{4}r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = \frac{3}{4}$ and $r_2 = 0$. For the singularity at $x = -2$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{1}{2x} = -\frac{1}{4}$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{-(x+2)}{2} = 0$$

and therefore $x = -2$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) - \frac{1}{4}r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - \frac{5}{4}r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = \frac{5}{4}$ and $r_2 = 0$.

7. $P(x) = 0$ only for $x = 0$. Furthermore, $x p(x) = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{\sin x}{2x}$ and $x^2 q(x) = 1$. It follows that

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = 1$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = 1$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) + r + 1 = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 + 1 = 0$, with *complex conjugate* roots $r = \pm i$.

8. Note that $P(x) = 0$ only for $x = -1$. We find that $p(x) = 3(x-1)/(x+1)$, and $q(x) = 3/(x+1)^2$. It follows that

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} 3(x-1) = -6$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} (x+1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -1} 3 = 3$$

and therefore $x = -1$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) - 6r + 3 = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - 7r + 3 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = (7 + \sqrt{37})/2$ and $r_2 = (7 - \sqrt{37})/2$.

10. $P(x) = 0$ for $x = 2$ and $x = -2$. We note that $p(x) = 2x(x-2)^{-2}(x+2)^{-1}$, and $q(x) = 3(x-2)^{-1}(x+2)^{-1}$. For the singularity at $x = 2$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (x-2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} \frac{2x}{x^2 - 4},$$

which is *undefined*. Therefore $x = 0$ is an *irregular* singular point. For the singularity at $x = -2$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{2x}{(x-2)^2} = -\frac{1}{4}$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{3(x+2)}{x-2} = 0$$

and therefore $x = -2$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) - \frac{1}{4}r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - \frac{5}{4}r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = \frac{5}{4}$ and $r_2 = 0$.

11. $P(x) = 0$ for $x = 2$ and $x = -2$. We note that $p(x) = 2x/(4-x^2)$, and $q(x) = 3/(4-x^2)$. For the singularity at $x = 2$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (x-2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} \frac{-2x}{x+2} = -1$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (x-2)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} \frac{3(2-x)}{x+2} = 0$$

and therefore $x = 2$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) - r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - 2r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 2$ and $r_2 = 0$. For the singularity at $x = -2$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{2x}{2-x} = -1$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} (x+2)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -2} \frac{3(x+2)}{2-x} = 0$$

and therefore $x = -2$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) - r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - 2r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 2$ and $r_2 = 0$.

12. $P(x) = 0$ for $x = 0$ and $x = -3$. We note that $p(x) = -2x^{-1}(x+3)^{-1}$, and $q(x) = -1/(x+3)^2$. For the singularity at $x = 0$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{-2}{x+3} = -\frac{2}{3}$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{-x^2}{(x+3)^2} = 0$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) - \frac{2}{3}r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - \frac{5}{3}r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = \frac{5}{3}$ and $r_2 = 0$. For the singularity at $x = -3$,

$$\begin{aligned} p_0 &= \lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (x+3)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -3} \frac{-2}{x} = \frac{2}{3} \\ q_0 &= \lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (x+3)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow -3} (-1) = -1 \end{aligned}$$

and therefore $x = -3$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) + \frac{2}{3}r - 1 = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - \frac{1}{3}r - 1 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = (1 + \sqrt{37})/6$ and $r_2 = (1 - \sqrt{37})/6$.

13(a). Note the $p(x) = 1/x$ and $q(x) = -1/x$. Furthermore, $x p(x) = 1$ and $x^2 q(x) = -x$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} p_0 &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (1) = 1 \\ q_0 &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (-x) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point.

(b). The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) + r = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = r_2 = 0$.

(c). Let $y = a_0 + a_1 x + a_2 x^2 + \cdots + a_n x^n + \cdots$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+2} x^{n+1} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_{n+1} x^n - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

After adjusting the indices in the *first* series, we obtain

$$a_1 - a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [n(n+1)a_{n+1} + (n+1)a_{n+1} - a_n] x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, it follows that for $n \geq 0$,

$$a_{n+1} = \frac{a_n}{(n+1)^2}.$$

So for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n = \frac{a_{n-1}}{n^2} = \frac{a_{n-2}}{n^2(n-1)^2} = \cdots = \frac{1}{(n!)^2} a_0.$$

With $a_0 = 1$, one solution is

$$y_1(x) = 1 + x + \frac{1}{4}x^2 + \frac{1}{36}x^3 + \cdots + \frac{1}{(n!)^2}x^n + \cdots.$$

For a second solution, set $y_2(x) = y_1(x) \ln x + b_1x + b_2x^2 + \cdots + b_nx^n + \cdots$. Substituting into the ODE, we obtain

$$L[y_1(x)] \cdot \ln x + 2y_1'(x) + L\left[\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n x^n\right] = 0.$$

Since $L[y_1(x)] = 0$, it follows that

$$L\left[\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n x^n\right] = -2y_1'(x).$$

More specifically,

$$\begin{aligned} b_1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [n(n+1)b_{n+1} + (n+1)b_{n+1} - b_n]x^n &= \\ &= -2 - x - \frac{1}{6}x^2 - \frac{1}{72}x^3 - \frac{1}{1440}x^4 - \cdots. \end{aligned}$$

Equating the coefficients, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} b_1 &= -2 \\ 4b_2 - b_1 &= -1 \\ 9b_3 - b_2 &= -1/6 \\ 16b_4 - b_3 &= -1/72 \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Solving these equations for the coefficients, $b_1 = -2$, $b_2 = -3/4$, $b_3 = -11/108$, $b_4 = -25/3456$, \cdots . Therefore a *second* solution is

$$y_2(x) = y_1(x) \ln x + \left[-2x - \frac{3}{4}x^2 - \frac{11}{108}x^3 - \frac{25}{3456}x^4 - \cdots \right].$$

14(a). Here $x p(x) = 2x$ and $x^2 q(x) = 6xe^x$. Both of these functions are *analytic* at $x = 0$, therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. Note that $p_0 = q_0 = 0$.

(b). The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r - 1) = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1$ and $r_2 = 0$.

(c). In order to find the solution corresponding to $r_1 = 1$, set $y = x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$. Upon substitution into the ODE, we have

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2)(n+1)a_{n+1}x^{n+1} + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_n x^{n+1} + 6e^x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1} = 0.$$

After adjusting the indices in the *first* two series, and expanding the *exponential* function,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)a_n x^n + 2 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_{n-1} x^n + 6a_0 x + (6a_0 + 6a_1)x^2 + \\ & + (6a_2 + 6a_1 + 3a_0)x^3 + (6a_3 + 6a_2 + 3a_1 + a_0)x^4 + \dots = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Equating the coefficients, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} 2a_1 + 2a_0 + 6a_0 &= 0 \\ 6a_2 + 4a_1 + 6a_0 + 6a_1 &= 0 \\ 12a_3 + 6a_2 + 6a_2 + 6a_1 + 3a_0 &= 0 \\ 20a_4 + 8a_3 + 6a_3 + 6a_2 + 3a_1 + a_0 &= 0 \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Setting $a_0 = 1$, solution of the system results in $a_1 = -4$, $a_2 = 17/3$, $a_3 = -47/12$, $a_4 = 191/120$, \dots . Therefore one solution is

$$y_1(x) = x - 4x^2 + \frac{17}{3}x^3 - \frac{47}{12}x^4 + \dots$$

The exponents differ by an integer. So for a second solution, set

$$y_2(x) = a y_1(x) \ln x + 1 + c_1 x + c_2 x^2 + \dots + c_n x^n + \dots$$

Substituting into the ODE, we obtain

$$a L[y_1(x)] \cdot \ln x + 2a y_1'(x) + 2a y_1(x) - a \frac{y_1(x)}{x} + L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = 0.$$

Since $L[y_1(x)] = 0$, it follows that

$$L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = -2a y_1'(x) - 2a y_1(x) + a \frac{y_1(x)}{x}.$$

More specifically,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)c_{n+1}x^n + 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n c_n x^n + 6 + (6 + 6c_1)x + \\ & + (6c_2 + 6c_1 + 3)x^2 + \dots = -a + 10ax - \frac{61}{3}ax^2 + \frac{193}{12}ax^3 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

Equating the coefficients, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} 6 &= -a \\ 2c_2 + 8c_1 + 6 &= 10a \\ 6c_3 + 10c_2 + 6c_1 + 3 &= -\frac{61}{3}a \\ 12c_4 + 12c_3 + 6c_2 + 3c_1 + 1 &= \frac{193}{12}a \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Solving these equations for the coefficients, $a = -6$. In order to solve the remaining equations, set $c_1 = 0$. Then $c_2 = -33$, $c_3 = 449/6$, $c_4 = -1595/24, \dots$. Therefore a *second* solution is

$$y_2(x) = -6 y_1(x) \ln x + \left[1 - 33x^2 + \frac{449}{6}x^3 - \frac{1595}{24}x^4 + \dots \right].$$

15(a). Note the $p(x) = 6x/(x-1)$ and $q(x) = 3x^{-1}(x-1)^{-1}$. Furthermore, $x p(x) = 6x^2/(x-1)$ and $x^2 q(x) = 3x/(x-1)$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} p_0 &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{6x^2}{x-1} = 0 \\ q_0 &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{3x}{x-1} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

and therefore $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point.

(b). The indicial equation is given by

$$r(r-1) = 0,$$

that is, $r^2 - r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1$ and $r_2 = 0$.

(c). In order to find the solution corresponding to $r_1 = 1$, set $y = x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$. Upon substitution into the ODE, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)a_n x^{n+1} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)a_n x^n + \\ + 6 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1)a_n x^{n+2} + 3 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices, it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1)a_{n-1} x^n - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)a_n x^n + \\ + 6 \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (n-1)a_{n-2} x^n + 3 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1} x^n = 0. \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$-2a_1 + 3a_0 + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [-n(n+1)a_n + (n^2 - n + 3)a_{n-1} + 6(n-1)a_{n-2}]x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we have $a_1 = 3a_0/2$, and for $n \geq 2$,

$$n(n+1)a_n = (n^2 - n + 3)a_{n-1} + 6(n-1)a_{n-2}.$$

If we assign $a_0 = 1$, then we obtain $a_1 = 3/2$, $a_2 = 9/4$, $a_3 = 51/16$, \dots .
Hence one solution is

$$y_1(x) = x + \frac{3}{2}x^2 + \frac{9}{4}x^3 + \frac{51}{16}x^4 + \frac{111}{40}x^5 + \dots.$$

The exponents differ by an *integer*. So for a second solution, set

$$y_2(x) = a y_1(x) \ln x + 1 + c_1 x + c_2 x^2 + \dots + c_n x^n + \dots.$$

Substituting into the ODE, we obtain

$$2ax y_1'(x) - 2a y_1'(x) + 6ax y_1(x) - a y_1(x) + a \frac{y_1(x)}{x} + L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = 0,$$

since $L[y_1(x)] = 0$. It follows that

$$L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = 2a y_1'(x) - 2ax y_1'(x) + a y_1(x) - 6ax y_1(x) - a \frac{y_1(x)}{x}.$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = 3 + (-2c_2 + 3c_1)x + (-6c_3 + 5c_2 + 6c_1)x^2 + \\ + (-12c_4 + 9c_3 + 12c_2)x^3 + (-20c_5 + 15c_4 + 18c_3)x^4 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

Substituting for $y_1(x)$, the *right hand side* of the ODE is

$$a + \frac{7}{2}ax + \frac{3}{4}ax^2 + \frac{33}{16}ax^3 - \frac{867}{80}ax^4 - \frac{441}{10}ax^5 + \dots$$

Equating the coefficients, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} 3 &= a \\ -2c_2 + 3c_1 &= \frac{7}{2}a \\ -6c_3 + 5c_2 + 6c_1 &= \frac{3}{4}a \\ -12c_4 + 9c_3 + 12c_2 &= \frac{33}{16}a \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

We find that $a = 3$. In order to solve the second equation, set $c_1 = 0$. Solution of the remaining equations results in $c_2 = -21/4$, $c_3 = -19/4$, $c_4 = -597/64$, \dots .

Hence a second solution is

$$y_2(x) = 3y_1(x) \ln x + \left[1 - \frac{21}{4}x^2 - \frac{19}{4}x^3 - \frac{597}{64}x^4 + \dots \right].$$

16(a). After multiplying both sides of the ODE by x , we find that $x p(x) = 0$ and $x^2 q(x) = x$. Both of these functions are *analytic* at $x = 0$, hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point.

(b). Furthermore, $p_0 = q_0 = 0$. So the indicial equation is $r(r - 1) = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1$ and $r_2 = 0$.

(c). In order to find the solution corresponding to $r_1 = 1$, set $y = x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$. Upon substitution into the ODE, we have

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n+1)a_n x^n + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1} = 0.$$

That is,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [n(n+1)a_n + a_{n-1}] x^n = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we find that for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{n(n+1)}.$$

It follows that

$$a_n = \frac{-a_{n-1}}{n(n+1)} = \frac{a_{n-2}}{(n-1)n^2(n+1)} = \dots = \frac{(-1)^n a_0}{(n!)^2(n+1)}.$$

Hence one solution is

$$y_1(x) = x - \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{12}x^3 - \frac{1}{144}x^4 + \frac{1}{2880}x^5 + \dots.$$

The exponents differ by an *integer*. So for a second solution, set

$$y_2(x) = a y_1(x) \ln x + 1 + c_1 x + c_2 x^2 + \dots + c_n x^n + \dots.$$

Substituting into the ODE, we obtain

$$a L[y_1(x)] \cdot \ln x + 2a y_1'(x) - a \frac{y_1(x)}{x} + L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = 0.$$

Since $L[y_1(x)] = 0$, it follows that

$$L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = -2a y_1'(x) + a \frac{y_1(x)}{x}.$$

Now

$$L \left[1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n x^n \right] = 1 + (2c_2 + c_1)x + (6c_3 + c_2)x^2 + (12c_4 + c_3)x^3 + (20c_5 + c_4)x^4 + (30c_6 + c_5)x^5 + \dots.$$

Substituting for $y_1(x)$, the *right hand side* of the ODE is

$$-a + \frac{3}{2}ax - \frac{5}{12}ax^2 + \frac{7}{144}ax^3 - \frac{1}{320}ax^4 + \dots.$$

Equating the coefficients, we obtain the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &= -a \\ 2c_2 + c_1 &= \frac{3}{2}a \\ 6c_3 + c_2 &= -\frac{5}{12}a \\ 12c_4 + c_3 &= \frac{7}{144}a \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Evidently, $a = -1$. In order to solve the *second* equation, set $c_1 = 0$. We then find that $c_2 = -3/4$, $c_3 = 7/36$, $c_4 = -35/1728$, \dots . Therefore a second solution is

$$y_2(x) = -y_1(x) \ln x + \left[1 - \frac{3}{4}x^2 + \frac{7}{36}x^3 - \frac{35}{1728}x^4 + \dots \right].$$

19(a). After dividing by the leading coefficient, we find that

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\gamma - (1 + \alpha + \beta)x}{1 - x} = \gamma.$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{-\alpha\beta x}{1 - x} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is $r(r - 1) + \gamma r = 0$, with roots $r_1 = 1 - \gamma$ and $r_2 = 0$.

(b). For $x = 1$,

$$p_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x - 1)p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{-\gamma + (1 + \alpha + \beta)x}{x} = 1 - \gamma + \alpha + \beta.$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} (x - 1)^2 q(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 1} \frac{\alpha\beta(x - 1)}{x} = 0.$$

Hence $x = 1$ is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is

$$r^2 - (\gamma - \alpha - \beta)r = 0,$$

with roots $r_1 = \gamma - \alpha - \beta$ and $r_2 = 0$.

(c). Given that $r_1 - r_2$ is not a positive integer, we can set $y = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$x(1 - x) \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n - 1)a_n x^{n-2} + [\gamma - (1 + \alpha + \beta)x] \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^{n-1} - \alpha\beta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0.$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n(n + 1)a_{n+1}x^n - \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n - 1)a_n x^n + \gamma \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n + 1)a_{n+1}x^n - \\ - (1 + \alpha + \beta) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n x^n - \alpha\beta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Combining the series, we obtain

$$\gamma a_1 - \alpha\beta a_0 + [(2 + 2\gamma)a_2 - (1 + \alpha + \beta + \alpha\beta)a_1]x + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} A_n x^n = 0,$$

in which

$$A_n = (n+1)(n+\gamma)a_{n+1} - [n(n-1) + (1+\alpha+\beta)n + \alpha\beta]a_n.$$

Note that $n(n-1) + (1+\alpha+\beta)n + \alpha\beta = (n+\alpha)(n+\beta)$. Setting the coefficients equal to zero, we have $\gamma a_1 - \alpha\beta a_0 = 0$, and

$$a_{n+1} = \frac{(n+\alpha)(n+\beta)}{(n+1)(n+\gamma)} a_n$$

for $n \geq 1$. Hence one solution is

$$\begin{aligned} y_1(x) = & 1 + \frac{\alpha\beta}{\gamma \cdot 1!}x + \frac{\alpha(\alpha+1)\beta(\beta+1)}{\gamma(\gamma+1) \cdot 2!}x^2 + \\ & + \frac{\alpha(\alpha+1)(\alpha+2)\beta(\beta+1)(\beta+2)}{\gamma(\gamma+1)(\gamma+2) \cdot 3!}x^3 + \dots \end{aligned}$$

Since the nearest other singularity is at $x = 1$, the radius of convergence of $y_1(x)$ will be at least $\rho = 1$.

(d). Given that $r_1 - r_2$ is not a positive integer, we can set $y = x^{1-\gamma} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n x^n$. Then

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} & x(1-x) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)(n-\gamma)a_n x^{n-\gamma-1} + \\ & + [\gamma - (1+\alpha+\beta)x] \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)a_n x^{n-\gamma} - \alpha\beta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1-\gamma} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)(n-\gamma)a_n x^{n-\gamma} - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)(n-\gamma)a_n x^{n+1-\gamma} + \\ & + \gamma \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)a_n x^{n-\gamma} - (1+\alpha+\beta) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)a_n x^{n+1-\gamma} - \alpha\beta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+1-\gamma} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)(n-\gamma)a_n x^{n-\gamma} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n-\gamma)(n-1-\gamma)a_{n-1} x^{n-\gamma} + \\ & + \gamma \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1-\gamma)a_n x^{n-\gamma} - (1+\alpha+\beta) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n-\gamma)a_{n-1} x^{n-\gamma} - \alpha\beta \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{n-1} x^{n-\gamma} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Combining the series, we obtain

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} B_n x^{n-\gamma} = 0,$$

in which

$$B_n = n(n+1-\gamma)b_n - [(n-\gamma)(n-\gamma+\alpha+\beta) + \alpha\beta]b_{n-1}.$$

Note that $(n-\gamma)(n-\gamma+\alpha+\beta) + \alpha\beta = (n+\alpha-\gamma)(n+\beta-\gamma)$. Setting $B_n = 0$, it follows that for $n \geq 1$,

$$b_n = \frac{(n+\alpha-\gamma)(n+\beta-\gamma)}{n(n+1-\gamma)} b_{n-1}.$$

Therefore a second solution is

$$y_2(x) = x^{1-\gamma} \left[1 + \frac{(1+\alpha-\gamma)(1+\beta-\gamma)}{(2-\gamma)1!} x + \frac{(1+\alpha-\gamma)(2+\alpha-\gamma)(1+\beta-\gamma)(2+\beta-\gamma)}{(2-\gamma)(3-\gamma)2!} x^2 + \dots \right].$$

(e). Under the transformation $x = 1/\xi$, the ODE becomes

$$\xi^4 \frac{1}{\xi} \left(1 - \frac{1}{\xi} \right) \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + \left\{ 2\xi^3 \frac{1}{\xi} \left(1 - \frac{1}{\xi} \right) - \xi^2 \left[\gamma - (1+\alpha+\beta) \frac{1}{\xi} \right] \right\} \frac{dy}{d\xi} - \alpha\beta y = 0.$$

That is,

$$(\xi^3 - \xi^2) \frac{d^2 y}{d\xi^2} + [2\xi^2 - \gamma\xi^2 + (-1 + \alpha + \beta)\xi] \frac{dy}{d\xi} - \alpha\beta y = 0.$$

Therefore $\xi = 0$ is a singular point. Note that

$$p(\xi) = \frac{(2-\gamma)\xi + (-1 + \alpha + \beta)}{\xi^2 - \xi} \quad \text{and} \quad q(\xi) = \frac{-\alpha\beta}{\xi^3 - \xi^2}.$$

It follows that

$$p_0 = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi p(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \frac{(2-\gamma)\xi + (-1 + \alpha + \beta)}{\xi - 1} = 1 - \alpha - \beta,$$

$$q_0 = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 q(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \frac{-\alpha\beta}{\xi - 1} = \alpha\beta.$$

Hence $\xi = 0$ ($x = \infty$) is a *regular* singular point. The indicial equation is

$$r(r-1) + (1 - \alpha - \beta)r + \alpha\beta = 0,$$

or $r^2 - (\alpha + \beta)r + \alpha\beta = 0$. Evidently, the roots are $r = \alpha$ and $r = \beta$.

21(a). Note that

$$p(x) = \frac{\alpha}{x^s} \quad \text{and} \quad q(\xi) = \frac{\beta}{x^t}.$$

It follows that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x p(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \alpha x^{1-s},$$

$$\lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \xi^2 q(\xi) = \lim_{\xi \rightarrow 0} \beta x^{2-s}.$$

Hence if $s > 1$ or $t > 2$, one or both of the limits does not exist. Therefore $x = 0$ is an *irregular* singular point.

(c). Let $y = a_0 x^r + a_1 x^{r+1} + \dots + a_n x^{r+n} + \dots$. Write the ODE as

$$x^3 y'' + \alpha x^2 y' + \beta y = 0.$$

Substitution of the assumed solution results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r)(n+r-1) a_n x^{n+r+1} + \alpha \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+r) a_n x^{n+r+1} + \beta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r} = 0.$$

Adjusting the indices, we obtain

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n-1+r)(n+r-2) a_{n-1} x^{n+r} + \alpha \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n-1+r) a_{n-1} x^{n+r} + \beta \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{n+r} = 0.$$

Combining the series,

$$\beta a_0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n x^{n+r} = 0,$$

in which $A_n = \beta a_n + (n-1+r)(n+r+\alpha-2) a_{n-1}$. Setting the coefficients equal to zero, we have $a_0 = 0$. But for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n = \frac{(n-1+r)(n+r+\alpha-2)}{\beta} a_{n-1}.$$

Therefore, regardless of the value of r , it follows that $a_n = 0$, for $n = 1, 2, \dots$.

Section 5.8

3. Here $x p(x) = 1$ and $x^2 q(x) = 2x$, which are both analytic everywhere. We set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+1} = 0.$$

After adjusting the indices in the *last* series, we obtain

$$a_0[r(r-1) + r]x^r + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + (r+n)a_n + 2a_{n-1}]x^{r+n} = 0.$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $r^2 = 0$, with *double root* $r = 0$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, we have for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n(r) = -\frac{2}{(n+r)^2} a_{n-1}(r).$$

It follows that

$$a_n(r) = \frac{(-1)^n 2^n}{[(n+r)(n+r-1)\cdots(1+r)]^2} a_0, \quad n \geq 1.$$

Since $r = 0$, one solution is given by

$$y_1(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n 2^n}{(n!)^2} x^n.$$

For a second linearly independent solution, we follow the discussion in Section 5.7.

First

note that

$$\frac{a'_n(r)}{a_n(r)} = -2 \left[\frac{1}{n+r} + \frac{1}{n+r-1} + \cdots + \frac{1}{1+r} \right].$$

Setting $r = 0$,

$$a'_n(0) = -2 H_n a_n(0) = -2 H_n \frac{(-1)^n 2^n}{(n!)^2}.$$

Therefore,

$$y_2(x) = y_1(x) \ln x - 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n 2^n H_n}{(n!)^2} x^n.$$

4. Here $x p(x) = 4$ and $x^2 q(x) = 2 + x$, which are both analytic everywhere. We set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + 4 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + \\ + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+1} + 2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second-to-last* series, we obtain

$$a_0[r(r-1) + 4r + 2]x^r + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + 4(r+n)a_n + 2a_n + a_{n-1}]x^{r+n} = 0.$$

Assuming $a_0 \neq 0$, the *indicial equation* is $r^2 + 3r + 2 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = -1$ and $r_2 = -2$. Setting the remaining coefficients equal to *zero*, we have for $n \geq 1$,

$$a_n(r) = - \frac{1}{(n+r+1)(n+r+2)} a_{n-1}(r).$$

It follows that

$$a_n(r) = \frac{(-1)^n}{[(n+r+1)(n+r)\cdots(2+r)][(n+r+2)(n+r)\cdots(3+r)]} a_0, \quad n \geq 1.$$

Since $r_1 = -1$, one solution is given by

$$y_1(x) = x^{-1} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{(n)!(n+1)!} x^n.$$

For a second linearly independent solution, we follow the discussion in Section 5.7. Since $r_1 - r_2 = N = 1$, we find that

$$a_1(r) = - \frac{1}{(r+2)(r+3)},$$

with $a_0 = 1$. Hence the leading coefficient in the solution is

$$a = \lim_{r \rightarrow -2} (r+2) a_1(r) = -1.$$

Further,

$$(r+2) a_n(r) = \frac{(-1)^n}{(n+r+2)[(n+r+1)(n+r)\cdots(3+r)]^2}.$$

Let $A_n(r) = (r+2) a_n(r)$. It follows that

$$\frac{A'_n(r)}{A_n(r)} = - \frac{1}{n+r+2} - 2 \left[\frac{1}{n+r+1} + \frac{1}{n+r} + \cdots + \frac{1}{3+r} \right].$$

Setting $r = r_2 = -2$,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{A'_n(-2)}{A_n(-2)} &= -\frac{1}{n} - 2 \left[\frac{1}{n-1} + \frac{1}{n-2} + \cdots + 1 \right] \\ &= -H_n - H_{n-1}.\end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}c_n(-2) &= -(H_n + H_{n-1}) A_n(-2) \\ &= -(H_n + H_{n-1}) \frac{(-1)^n}{n!(n-1)!}.\end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$y_2(x) = -y_1(x) \ln x + x^{-2} \left[1 - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n (H_n + H_{n-1})}{n!(n-1)!} x^n \right].$$

6. Let $y(x) = v(x)/\sqrt{x}$. Then $y' = x^{-1/2} v' - x^{-3/2} v/2$ and $y'' = x^{-1/2} v'' - x^{-3/2} v' + 3x^{-5/2} v/4$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$[x^{3/2} v'' - x^{1/2} v' + 3x^{-1/2} v/4] + [x^{1/2} v' - x^{-1/2} v/2] + \left(x^2 - \frac{1}{4}\right) x^{-1/2} v = 0.$$

Simplifying, we find that

$$v'' + v = 0,$$

with *general solution* $v(x) = c_1 \cos x + c_2 \sin x$. Hence

$$y(x) = c_1 x^{-1/2} \cos x + c_2 x^{-1/2} \sin x.$$

8. The absolute value of the ratio of consecutive terms is

$$\left| \frac{a_{2m+2} x^{2m+2}}{a_{2m} x^{2m}} \right| = \frac{|x|^{2m+2} 2^{2m} (m+1)! m!}{|x|^{2m} 2^{2m+2} (m+2)! (m+1)!} = \frac{|x|^2}{4(m+2)(m+1)}.$$

Applying the *ratio test*,

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \left| \frac{a_{2m+2} x^{2m+2}}{a_{2m} x^{2m}} \right| = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|x|^2}{4(m+2)(m+1)} = 0.$$

Hence the series for $J_1(x)$ converges absolutely *for all* values of x . Furthermore, since the series for $J_0(x)$ also converges absolutely for all x , term-by-term differentiation results in

$$\begin{aligned}
 J_0'(x) &= \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m x^{2m-1}}{2^{2m-1} m!(m-1)!} \\
 &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{m+1} x^{2m+1}}{2^{2m+1} (m+1)! m!} \\
 &= -\frac{x}{2} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m x^{2m}}{2^{2m} (m+1)! m!}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, $J_0'(x) = -J_1(x)$.

9(a). Note that $x p(x) = 1$ and $x^2 q(x) = x^2 - \nu^2$, which are *both* analytic at $x = 0$. Thus $x = 0$ is a *regular* singular point. Furthermore, $p_0 = 1$ and $q_0 = -\nu^2$. Hence the *indicial equation* is $r^2 - \nu^2 = 0$, with roots $r_1 = \nu$ and $r_2 = -\nu$.

(b). Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + \\
 + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+2} - \nu^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second-to-last* series, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 a_0 [r(r-1) + r - \nu^2] x^r + a_1 [(r+1)r + (r+1) - \nu^2] + \\
 + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + (r+n)a_n - \nu^2 a_n + a_{n-2}] x^{r+n} = 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we find that $a_1 = 0$, and

$$a_n = \frac{-1}{(r+n)^2 - \nu^2} a_{n-2},$$

for $n \geq 2$. It follows that $a_3 = a_5 = \cdots = a_{2m+1} = \cdots = 0$. Furthermore, with $r = \nu$,

$$a_n = \frac{-1}{n(n+2\nu)} a_{n-2}.$$

So for $m = 1, 2, \dots$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 a_{2m} &= \frac{-1}{2m(2m+2\nu)} a_{2m-2} \\
 &= \frac{(-1)^m}{2^{2m} m!(1+\nu)(2+\nu)\cdots(m-1+\nu)(m+\nu)} a_0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence one solution is

$$y_1(x) = x^\nu \left[1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m}{m!(1+\nu)(2+\nu)\cdots(m-1+\nu)(m+\nu)} \left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{2m} \right].$$

(c). Assuming that $r_1 - r_2 = 2\nu$ is *not* an integer, simply setting $r = -\nu$ in the above results in a second *linearly independent* solution

$$y_2(x) = x^{-\nu} \left[1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m}{m!(1-\nu)(2-\nu)\cdots(m-1-\nu)(m-\nu)} \left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{2m} \right].$$

(d). The absolute value of the ratio of consecutive terms in $y_1(x)$ is

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{a_{2m+2} x^{2m+2}}{a_{2m} x^{2m}} \right| &= \frac{|x|^{2m+2} 2^{2m} m!(1+\nu)\cdots(m+\nu)}{|x|^{2m} 2^{2m+2} (m+1)!(1+\nu)\cdots(m+1+\nu)} \\ &= \frac{|x|^2}{4(m+1)(m+1+\nu)}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying the *ratio test*,

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \left| \frac{a_{2m+2} x^{2m+2}}{a_{2m} x^{2m}} \right| = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|x|^2}{4(m+1)(m+1+\nu)} = 0.$$

Hence the series for $y_1(x)$ converges absolutely *for all* values of x . The same can be shown for $y_2(x)$. Note also, that if ν is a *positive* integer, then the coefficients in the series for $y_2(x)$ are *undefined*.

10(a). It suffices to calculate $L[J_0(x) \ln x]$. Indeed,

$$[J_0(x) \ln x]' = J_0'(x) \ln x + \frac{J_0(x)}{x}$$

and

$$[J_0(x) \ln x]'' = J_0''(x) \ln x + 2 \frac{J_0'(x)}{x} - \frac{J_0(x)}{x^2}.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} L[J_0(x) \ln x] &= x^2 J_0''(x) \ln x + 2x J_0'(x) - J_0(x) + \\ &\quad + x J_0'(x) \ln x + J_0(x) + x^2 J_0(x) \ln x. \end{aligned}$$

Since $x^2 J_0''(x) + x J_0'(x) + x^2 J_0(x) = 0$,

$$L[J_0(x) \ln x] = 2x J_0'(x).$$

(b). Given that $L[y_2(x)] = 0$, after adjusting the indices in Part (a), we have

$$b_1x + 2^2b_2x^2 + \sum_{n=3}^{\infty} (n^2b_n + b_{n-2})x^n = -2xJ_0'(x).$$

Using the series representation of $J_0'(x)$ in Problem 8,

$$b_1x + 2^2b_2x^2 + \sum_{n=3}^{\infty} (n^2b_n + b_{n-2})x^n = -2 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n(2n)x^{2n}}{2^{2n}(n!)^2}.$$

(c). Equating the coefficients on both sides of the equation, we find that

$$b_1 = b_3 = \cdots = b_{2m+1} = \cdots = 0.$$

Also, with $n = 1$, $2^2b_2 = 1/(1!)^2$, that is, $b_2 = 1/[2^2(1!)^2]$. Furthermore, for $m \geq 2$,

$$(2m)^2b_{2m} + b_{2m-2} = -2 \frac{(-1)^m(2m)}{2^{2m}(m!)^2}.$$

More explicitly,

$$\begin{aligned} b_4 &= -\frac{1}{2^2 4^2} \left(1 + \frac{1}{2}\right) \\ b_6 &= \frac{1}{2^2 4^2 6^2} \left(1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3}\right) \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

It can be shown, in general, that

$$b_{2m} = (-1)^{m+1} \frac{H_m}{2^{2m}(m!)^2}.$$

11. Bessel's equation of *order one* is

$$x^2 y'' + x y' + (x^2 - 1)y = 0.$$

Based on Problem 9, the roots of the indicial equation are $r_1 = 1$ and $r_2 = -1$. Set $y = x^r(a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \cdots + a_nx^n + \cdots)$. Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)(r+n-1)a_n x^{r+n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r+n)a_n x^{r+n} + \\ + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n+2} - \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^{r+n} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

After adjusting the indices in the *second-to-last* series, we obtain

$$a_0[r(r-1) + r - 1]x^r + a_1[(r+1)r + (r+1) - 1] + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} [(r+n)(r+n-1)a_n + (r+n)a_n - a_n + a_{n-2}]x^{r+n} = 0.$$

Setting the coefficients equal to *zero*, we find that $a_1 = 0$, and

$$\begin{aligned} a_n(r) &= \frac{-1}{(r+n)^2 - 1} a_{n-2}(r) \\ &= \frac{-1}{(n+r+1)(n+r-1)} a_{n-2}(r), \end{aligned}$$

for $n \geq 2$. It follows that $a_3 = a_5 = \dots = a_{2m+1} = \dots = 0$. Solving the recurrence relation,

$$a_{2m}(r) = \frac{(-1)^m}{(2m+r+1)(2m+r-1)^2 \dots (r+3)^2(r+1)} a_0.$$

With $r = r_1 = 1$,

$$a_{2m}(1) = \frac{(-1)^m}{2^{2m}(m+1)! m!} a_0.$$

For a *second* linearly independent solution, we follow the discussion in Section 5.7. Since $r_1 - r_2 = N = 2$, we find that

$$a_2(r) = -\frac{1}{(r+3)(r+1)},$$

with $a_0 = 1$. Hence the leading coefficient in the solution is

$$a = \lim_{r \rightarrow -1} (r+1) a_2(r) = -\frac{1}{2}.$$

Further,

$$(r+1) a_{2m}(r) = \frac{(-1)^m}{(2m+r+1)[(2m+r-1) \dots (3+r)]^2}.$$

Let $A_n(r) = (r+1) a_n(r)$. It follows that

$$\frac{A'_{2m}(r)}{A_{2m}(r)} = -\frac{1}{2m+r+1} - 2 \left[\frac{1}{2m+r-1} + \dots + \frac{1}{3+r} \right].$$

Setting $r = r_2 = -1$, we calculate

$$\begin{aligned}
 c_{2m}(-1) &= -\frac{1}{2}(H_m + H_{m-1})A_{2m}(-1) \\
 &= -\frac{1}{2}(H_m + H_{m-1})\frac{(-1)^m}{2m[(2m-2)\cdots 2]^2} \\
 &= -\frac{1}{2}(H_m + H_{m-1})\frac{(-1)^m}{2^{2m-1}m!(m-1)!}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Note that $a_{2m+1}(r) = 0$ implies that $A_{2m+1}(r) = 0$, so

$$c_{2m+1}(-1) = \left[\frac{d}{dr} A_{2m+1}(r) \right]_{r=r_2} = 0.$$

Therefore,

$$y_2(x) = -\frac{1}{2} \left[x \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m}{(m+1)!m!} \left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{2m} \right] \ln x + \frac{1}{x} \left[1 - \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m(H_m + H_{m-1})}{m!(m-1)!} \left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{2m} \right].$$

Based on the definition of $J_1(x)$,

$$y_2(x) = -J_1(x) \ln x + \frac{1}{x} \left[1 - \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m(H_m + H_{m-1})}{m!(m-1)!} \left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{2m} \right].$$

12. Consider a solution of the form

$$y(x) = \sqrt{x} f(\alpha x^\beta).$$

Then

$$y' = \frac{df}{d\xi} \cdot \frac{\alpha\beta x^\beta}{\sqrt{x}} + \frac{f(\xi)}{2\sqrt{x}}$$

in which $\xi = \alpha x^\beta$. Hence

$$y'' = \frac{d^2f}{d\xi^2} \cdot \frac{\alpha^2\beta^2 x^{2\beta}}{x\sqrt{x}} + \frac{df}{d\xi} \cdot \frac{\alpha\beta^2 x^\beta}{x\sqrt{x}} - \frac{f(\xi)}{4x\sqrt{x}},$$

and

$$x^2 y'' = \alpha^2\beta^2 x^{2\beta} \sqrt{x} \frac{d^2f}{d\xi^2} + \alpha\beta^2 x^\beta \sqrt{x} \frac{df}{d\xi} - \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{x} f(\xi).$$

Substitution into the ODE results in

$$\alpha^2\beta^2 x^{2\beta} \frac{d^2f}{d\xi^2} + \alpha\beta^2 x^\beta \frac{df}{d\xi} - \frac{1}{4} f(\xi) + \left(\alpha^2\beta^2 x^{2\beta} + \frac{1}{4} - \nu^2\beta^2 \right) f(\xi) = 0.$$

Simplifying, and setting $\xi = \alpha x^\beta$, we find that

$$\xi^2 \frac{d^2 f}{d\xi^2} + \xi \frac{df}{d\xi} + (\xi^2 - \nu^2)f(\xi) = 0, \quad (*)$$

which is a *Bessel* equation of order ν . Therefore, the general solution of the given ODE is

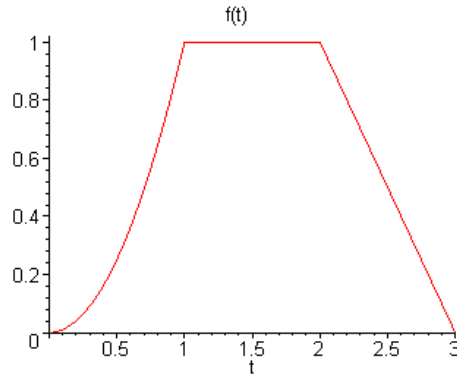
$$y(x) = \sqrt{x} [c_1 f_1(\alpha x^\beta) + c_2 f_2(\alpha x^\beta)],$$

in which $f_1(\xi)$ and $f_2(\xi)$ are the linearly independent solutions of (*).

Chapter Six

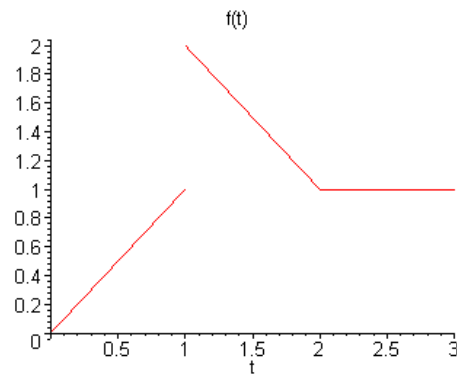
Section 6.1

3.



The function $f(t)$ is *continuous*.

4.



The function $f(t)$ has a *jump discontinuity* at $t = 1$.

7. Integration is a linear operation. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^A \cosh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt &= \frac{1}{2} \int_0^A e^{bt} \cdot e^{-st} dt + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^A e^{-bt} \cdot e^{-st} dt \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_0^A e^{(b-s)t} dt + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^A e^{-(b+s)t} dt. \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\int_0^A \cosh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1 - e^{(b-s)A}}{s - b} \right] + \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1 - e^{-(b+s)A}}{s + b} \right].$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^{\infty} \cosh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s-b} \right] + \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s+b} \right] \\ &= \frac{s}{s^2 - b^2}.\end{aligned}$$

Note that the above is valid for $s > |b|$.

8. Proceeding as in Prob. 7,

$$\int_0^A \sinh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1 - e^{(b-s)A}}{s-b} \right] - \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1 - e^{-(b+s)A}}{s+b} \right].$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^{\infty} \sinh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s-b} \right] - \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s+b} \right] \\ &= \frac{b}{s^2 - b^2}.\end{aligned}$$

The limit exists as long as $s > |b|$.

10. Observe that $e^{at} \sinh bt = (e^{(a+b)t} - e^{(a-b)t})/2$. It follows that

$$\int_0^A e^{at} \sinh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1 - e^{(a+b-s)A}}{s-a+b} \right] - \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1 - e^{-(b-a+s)A}}{s+b-a} \right].$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^{\infty} e^{at} \sinh bt \cdot e^{-st} dt &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s-a+b} \right] - \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s+b-a} \right] \\ &= \frac{b}{(s-a)^2 - b^2}.\end{aligned}$$

The limit exists as long as $s - a > |b|$.

11. Using the *linearity* of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[\sin bt] = \frac{1}{2i} \mathcal{L}[e^{ibt}] - \frac{1}{2i} \mathcal{L}[e^{-ibt}].$$

Since

$$\int_0^{\infty} e^{(a+ib)t} e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{s-a-ib},$$

we have

$$\int_0^{\infty} e^{\pm ibt} e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{s \mp ib}.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[\sin bt] &= \frac{1}{2i} \left[\frac{1}{s - ib} - \frac{1}{s + ib} \right] \\ &= \frac{b}{s^2 + b^2}. \end{aligned}$$

12. Using the *linearity* of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[\cos bt] = \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{L}[e^{ibt}] + \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{L}[e^{-ibt}].$$

From Prob. 11, we have

$$\int_0^{\infty} e^{\pm ibt} e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{s \mp ib}.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[\cos bt] &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s - ib} + \frac{1}{s + ib} \right] \\ &= \frac{s}{s^2 + b^2}. \end{aligned}$$

14. Using the *linearity* of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[e^{at} \cos bt] = \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{L}[e^{(a+ib)t}] + \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{L}[e^{(a-ib)t}].$$

Based on the integration in Prob. 11,

$$\int_0^{\infty} e^{(a \pm ib)t} e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{s - a \mp ib}.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[e^{at} \cos bt] &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{s - a - ib} + \frac{1}{s - a + ib} \right] \\ &= \frac{s - a}{(s - a)^2 + b^2}. \end{aligned}$$

The above is valid for $s > a$.

15. Integrating *by parts*,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^A t e^{at} \cdot e^{-st} dt &= -\left. \frac{t e^{(a-s)t}}{s-a} \right|_0^A + \int_0^A \frac{1}{s-a} e^{(a-s)t} dt \\ &= \frac{1 - e^{A(a-s)} + A(a-s)e^{A(a-s)}}{(s-a)^2}.\end{aligned}$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\int_0^\infty t e^{at} \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{(s-a)^2}.$$

Note that the limit exists as long as $s > a$.

17. Observe that $t \cosh at = (t e^{at} + t e^{-at})/2$. For any value of c ,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^A t e^{ct} \cdot e^{-st} dt &= -\left. \frac{t e^{(c-s)t}}{s-c} \right|_0^A + \int_0^A \frac{1}{s-c} e^{(c-s)t} dt \\ &= \frac{1 - e^{A(c-s)} + A(c-s)e^{A(c-s)}}{(s-c)^2}.\end{aligned}$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\int_0^\infty t e^{ct} \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{1}{(s-c)^2}.$$

Note that the limit exists as long as $s > |c|$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^\infty t \cosh at \cdot e^{-st} dt &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{(s-a)^2} + \frac{1}{(s+a)^2} \right] \\ &= \frac{s^2 + a^2}{(s-a)^2 (s+a)^2}.\end{aligned}$$

18. Integrating *by parts*,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^A t^n e^{at} \cdot e^{-st} dt &= -\left. \frac{t^n e^{(a-s)t}}{s-a} \right|_0^A + \int_0^A \frac{n}{s-a} t^{n-1} e^{(a-s)t} dt \\ &= -\frac{A^n e^{-(s-a)A}}{s-a} + \int_0^A \frac{n}{s-a} t^{n-1} e^{(a-s)t} dt.\end{aligned}$$

Continuing to integrate by parts, it follows that

$$\int_0^A t^n e^{at} \cdot e^{-st} dt = -\frac{A^n e^{(a-s)A}}{s-a} - \frac{nA^{n-1} e^{(a-s)A}}{(s-a)^2} - \dots - \frac{n!(e^{(a-s)A} - 1)}{(s-a)^{n+1}}.$$

That is,

$$\int_0^A t^n e^{at} \cdot e^{-st} dt = p_n(A) \cdot e^{(a-s)A} + \frac{n!}{(s-a)^{n+1}},$$

in which $p_n(\xi)$ is a *polynomial* of degree n . For any given polynomial,

$$\lim_{A \rightarrow \infty} p_n(A) \cdot e^{-(s-a)A} = 0,$$

as long as $s > a$. Therefore,

$$\int_0^\infty t^n e^{at} \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{n!}{(s-a)^{n+1}}.$$

20. Observe that $t^2 \sinh at = (t^2 e^{at} - t^2 e^{-at})/2$. Using the result in Prob. 18,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^\infty t^2 \sinh at \cdot e^{-st} dt &= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{2!}{(s-a)^3} - \frac{2!}{(s+a)^3} \right] \\ &= \frac{2a(3s^2 + a^2)}{(s^2 - a^2)^3}. \end{aligned}$$

The above is valid for $s > |a|$.

22. Integrating by parts,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^A t e^{-t} dt &= -t e^{-t} \Big|_0^A + \int_0^A e^{-t} dt \\ &= 1 - e^{-A} - A e^{-A}. \end{aligned}$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\int_0^\infty t e^{-t} dt = 1 - e^{-A}.$$

Hence the integral *converges*.

23. Based on a series expansion, note that for $t > 0$,

$$e^t > 1 + t + t^2/2 > t^2/2.$$

It follows that for $t > 0$,

$$t^{-2}e^t > \frac{1}{2}.$$

Hence for any finite $A > 1$,

$$\int_1^A t^{-2}e^t dt > \frac{A-1}{2}.$$

It is evident that the limit as $A \rightarrow \infty$ does not exist.

24. Using the fact that $|\cos t| \leq 1$, and the fact that

$$\int_0^\infty e^{-t} dt = 1,$$

it follows that the given integral *converges*.

25(a). Let $p > 0$. Integrating *by parts*,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^A e^{-x} x^p dx &= -e^{-x} x^p \Big|_0^A + p \int_0^A e^{-x} x^{p-1} dx \\ &= -A^p e^{-A} + p \int_0^A e^{-x} x^{p-1} dx. \end{aligned}$$

Taking a *limit*, as $A \rightarrow \infty$,

$$\int_0^\infty e^{-x} x^p dx = p \int_0^\infty e^{-x} x^{p-1} dx.$$

That is, $\Gamma(p+1) = p\Gamma(p)$.

(b). Setting $p = 0$,

$$\Gamma(1) = \int_0^\infty e^{-x} dx = 1.$$

(c). Let $p = n$. Using the result in Part (b),

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(n+1) &= n\Gamma(n) \\ &= n(n-1)\Gamma(n-1) \\ &\quad \vdots \\ &= n(n-1)(n-2)\cdots 2 \cdot 1 \cdot \Gamma(1). \end{aligned}$$

Since $\Gamma(1) = 1$, $\Gamma(n+1) = n!$.

(d). Using the result in Part (b),

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma(p+n) &= (p+n-1)\Gamma(p+n-1) \\
&= (p+n-1)(p+n-2)\Gamma(p+n-2) \\
&\quad \vdots \\
&= (p+n-1)(p+n-2)\cdots(p+1)p\Gamma(p).
\end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\frac{\Gamma(p+n)}{\Gamma(p)} = p(p+1)(p+1)\cdots(p+n-1).$$

Given that $\Gamma(1/2) = \sqrt{\pi}$, it follows that

$$\Gamma\left(\frac{3}{2}\right) = \frac{1}{2}\Gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) = \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{2}$$

and

$$\Gamma\left(\frac{11}{2}\right) = \frac{9}{2} \cdot \frac{7}{2} \cdot \frac{5}{2} \cdot \frac{3}{2} \Gamma\left(\frac{3}{2}\right) = \frac{945\sqrt{\pi}}{32}.$$

Section 6.2

1. Write the function as

$$\frac{3}{s^2 + 4} = \frac{3}{2} \frac{2}{s^2 + 4}.$$

Hence $\mathcal{L}^{-1}[Y(s)] = \frac{3}{2} \sin 2t$.

3. Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{2}{s^2 + 3s - 4} = \frac{2}{5} \left[\frac{1}{s - 1} - \frac{1}{s + 4} \right].$$

Hence $\mathcal{L}^{-1}[Y(s)] = \frac{2}{5}(e^t - e^{-4t})$.

5. Note that the denominator $s^2 + 2s + 5$ is *irreducible* over the reals. Completing the square, $s^2 + 2s + 5 = (s + 1)^2 + 4$. Now convert the function to a *rational function* of the variable $\xi = s + 1$. That is,

$$\frac{2s + 2}{s^2 + 2s + 5} = \frac{2(s + 1)}{(s + 1)^2 + 4}.$$

We know that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 + 4} \right] = 2 \cos 2t.$$

Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2s + 2}{s^2 + 2s + 5} \right] = 2e^{-t} \cos 2t.$$

6. Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{2s - 3}{s^2 - 4} = \frac{1}{4} \left[\frac{1}{s - 2} + \frac{7}{s + 2} \right].$$

Hence $\mathcal{L}^{-1}[Y(s)] = \frac{1}{4}(e^{2t} + 7e^{-2t})$. Note that we can also write

$$\frac{2s - 3}{s^2 - 4} = 2 \frac{s}{s^2 - 4} - \frac{3}{2} \frac{2}{s^2 - 4}.$$

8. Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{8s^2 - 4s + 12}{s(s^2 + 4)} = 3 \frac{1}{s} + 5 \frac{s}{s^2 + 4} - 2 \frac{2}{s^2 + 4}.$$

Hence $\mathcal{L}^{-1}[Y(s)] = 3 + 5 \cos 2t - 2 \sin 2t$.

9. The denominator $s^2 + 4s + 5$ is *irreducible* over the reals. Completing the square, $s^2 + 4s + 5 = (s + 2)^2 + 1$. Now convert the function to a *rational function* of the variable $\xi = s + 2$. That is,

$$\frac{1 - 2s}{s^2 + 4s + 5} = \frac{5 - 2(s + 2)}{(s + 2)^2 + 1}.$$

We find that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{5}{\xi^2 + 1} - \frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 + 1}\right] = 5 \sin t - 2 \cos t.$$

Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{1 - 2s}{s^2 + 4s + 5}\right] = e^{-2t}(5 \sin t - 2 \cos t).$$

10. Note that the denominator $s^2 + 2s + 10$ is *irreducible* over the reals. Completing the square, $s^2 + 2s + 10 = (s + 1)^2 + 9$. Now convert the function to a *rational function* of the variable $\xi = s + 1$. That is,

$$\frac{2s - 3}{s^2 + 2s + 10} = \frac{2(s + 1) - 5}{(s + 1)^2 + 9}.$$

We find that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 + 9} - \frac{5}{\xi^2 + 9}\right] = 2 \cos 3t - \frac{5}{3} \sin 3t.$$

Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{2s - 3}{s^2 + 2s + 10}\right] = e^{-t}\left(2 \cos 3t - \frac{5}{3} \sin 3t\right).$$

12. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) + 3[s Y(s) - y(0)] + 2 Y(s) = 0.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) + 3s Y(s) + 2 Y(s) - s - 3 = 0.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{s + 3}{s^2 + 3s + 2}.$$

Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{s+3}{s^2+3s+2} = \frac{2}{s+1} - \frac{1}{s+2}.$$

Hence $y(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1}[Y(s)] = 2e^{-t} - e^{-2t}$.

13. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) - 2[s Y(s) - y(0)] + 2 Y(s) = 0.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) - 2s Y(s) + 2 Y(s) - 1 = 0.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^2 - 2s + 2}.$$

Since the denominator is *irreducible*, write the transform as a function of $\xi = s - 1$. That is,

$$\frac{1}{s^2 - 2s + 2} = \frac{1}{(s-1)^2 + 1}.$$

First note that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{1}{\xi^2 + 1}\right] = \sin t.$$

Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{1}{s^2 - 2s + 2}\right] = e^t \sin t.$$

Hence $y(t) = e^t \sin t$.

15. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) - 2[s Y(s) - y(0)] - 2 Y(s) = 0.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) - 2s Y(s) - 2 Y(s) - 2s + 4 = 0.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{2s-4}{s^2-2s-2}.$$

Since the denominator is *irreducible*, write the transform as a function of $\xi = s - 1$. Completing the square,

$$\frac{2s - 4}{s^2 - 2s - 2} = \frac{2(s - 1) - 2}{(s - 1)^2 - 3}.$$

First note that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 - 3} - \frac{2}{\xi^2 - 3} \right] = 2 \cosh \sqrt{3} t - \frac{2}{\sqrt{3}} \sinh \sqrt{3} t.$$

Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$, the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2s - 4}{s^2 - 2s - 2} \right] = e^t \left(2 \cosh \sqrt{3} t - \frac{2}{\sqrt{3}} \sinh \sqrt{3} t \right).$$

16. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) + 2[s Y(s) - y(0)] + 5 Y(s) = 0.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) + 2s Y(s) + 5 Y(s) - 2s - 3 = 0.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{2s + 3}{s^2 + 2s + 5}.$$

Since the denominator is *irreducible*, write the transform as a function of $\xi = s + 1$. That is,

$$\frac{2s + 3}{s^2 + 2s + 5} = \frac{2(s + 1) + 1}{(s + 1)^2 + 4}.$$

We know that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 + 4} + \frac{1}{\xi^2 + 4} \right] = 2 \cos 2t + \frac{1}{2} \sin 2t.$$

Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$, the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2s + 3}{s^2 + 2s + 5} \right] = e^{-t} \left(2 \cos 2t + \frac{1}{2} \sin 2t \right).$$

17. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^4 Y(s) - s^3 y(0) - s^2 y'(0) - s y''(0) - y'''(0) - 4[s^3 Y(s) - s^2 y(0) - s y'(0) - y''(0)] + 6[s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0)] - 4[s Y(s) - y(0)] + Y(s) = 0$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^4 Y(s) - 4s^3 Y(s) + 6s^2 Y(s) - 4s Y(s) + Y(s) - s^2 + 4s - 7 = 0.$$

Solving for the transform of the solution,

$$Y(s) = \frac{s^2 - 4s + 7}{s^4 - 4s^3 + 6s^2 - 4s + 1} = \frac{s^2 - 4s + 7}{(s - 1)^4}.$$

Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{s^2 - 4s + 7}{(s - 1)^4} = \frac{4}{(s - 1)^4} - \frac{2}{(s - 1)^3} + \frac{1}{(s - 1)^2}.$$

Note that $\mathcal{L}[t^n] = (n!)/s^{n+1}$ and $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$. Hence the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{s^2 - 4s + 7}{(s - 1)^4} \right] = \frac{2}{3} t^3 e^t - t^2 e^t + t e^t.$$

18. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^4 Y(s) - s^3 y(0) - s^2 y'(0) - s y''(0) - y'''(0) - Y(s) = 0.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^4 Y(s) - Y(s) - s^3 - s = 0.$$

Solving for the transform of the solution,

$$Y(s) = \frac{s}{s^2 - 1}.$$

By inspection, it follows that $y(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{s}{s^2 - 1} \right] = \cosh t$.

19. Taking the Laplace transform of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^4 Y(s) - s^3 y(0) - s^2 y'(0) - s y''(0) - y'''(0) - 4Y(s) = 0.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^4 Y(s) - 4Y(s) - s^3 + 2s = 0.$$

Solving for the transform of the solution,

$$Y(s) = \frac{s}{s^2 + 2}.$$

It follows that $y(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{s}{s^2 + 2} \right] = \cos \sqrt{2} t$.

20. Taking the Laplace transform of both sides of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) + \omega^2 Y(s) = \frac{s}{s^2 + 4}.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) + \omega^2 Y(s) - s = \frac{s}{s^2 + 4}.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{s}{(s^2 + \omega^2)(s^2 + 4)} + \frac{s}{s^2 + \omega^2}.$$

Using *partial fractions* on the first term,

$$\frac{s}{(s^2 + \omega^2)(s^2 + 4)} = \frac{1}{4 - \omega^2} \left[\frac{s}{s^2 + \omega^2} - \frac{s}{s^2 + 4} \right].$$

First note that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{s}{s^2 + \omega^2} \right] = \cos \omega t \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{s}{s^2 + 4} \right] = \cos 2t.$$

Hence the solution of the IVP is

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= \frac{1}{4 - \omega^2} \cos \omega t - \frac{1}{4 - \omega^2} \cos 2t + \cos \omega t \\ &= \frac{5 - \omega^2}{4 - \omega^2} \cos \omega t - \frac{1}{4 - \omega^2} \cos 2t. \end{aligned}$$

21. Taking the Laplace transform of both sides of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) - 2[s Y(s) - y(0)] + 2Y(s) = \frac{s}{s^2 + 1}.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) - 2s Y(s) + 2Y(s) - s + 2 = \frac{s}{s^2 + 1}.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{s}{(s^2 - 2s + 2)(s^2 + 1)} + \frac{s - 2}{s^2 - 2s + 2}.$$

Using *partial fractions* on the first term,

$$\frac{s}{(s^2 - 2s + 2)(s^2 + 1)} = \frac{1}{5} \left[\frac{s - 2}{s^2 + 1} - \frac{s - 4}{s^2 - 2s + 2} \right].$$

Thus we can write

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{5} \frac{s}{s^2 + 1} - \frac{2}{5} \frac{1}{s^2 + 1} + \frac{2}{5} \frac{2s - 3}{s^2 - 2s + 2}.$$

For the *last term*, we note that $s^2 - 2s + 2 = (s - 1)^2 + 1$. So that

$$\frac{2s - 3}{s^2 - 2s + 2} = \frac{2(s - 1) - 1}{(s - 1)^2 + 1}.$$

We know that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2\xi}{\xi^2 + 1} - \frac{1}{\xi^2 + 1} \right] = 2 \cos t - \sin t.$$

Based on the *translation property* of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{2s - 3}{s^2 - 2s + 2} \right] = e^t (2 \cos t - \sin t).$$

Combining the above, the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = \frac{1}{5} \cos t - \frac{2}{5} \sin t + \frac{2}{5} e^t (2 \cos t - \sin t).$$

23. Taking the Laplace transform of both sides of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) + 2[s Y(s) - y(0)] + Y(s) = \frac{4}{s + 1}.$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) + 2s Y(s) + Y(s) - 2s - 3 = \frac{4}{s + 1}.$$

Solving for $Y(s)$, the transform of the solution is

$$Y(s) = \frac{4}{(s + 1)^3} + \frac{2s + 3}{(s + 1)^2}.$$

First write

$$\frac{2s + 3}{(s + 1)^2} = \frac{2(s + 1) + 1}{(s + 1)^2} = \frac{2}{s + 1} + \frac{1}{(s + 1)^2}.$$

We note that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{4}{\xi^3} + \frac{2}{\xi} + \frac{1}{\xi^2} \right] = 2t^2 + 2 + t.$$

So based on the *translation property* of the Laplace transform, the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = 2t^2e^{-t} + te^{-t} + 2e^{-t}.$$

25. Let $f(t)$ be the *forcing function* on the right-hand-side. Taking the Laplace transform

of both sides of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + Y(s) = \mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) + Y(s) = \mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

Based on the definition of the Laplace transform,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \int_0^{\infty} f(t) e^{-st} dt \\ &= \int_0^1 t e^{-st} dt \\ &= \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s^2}. \end{aligned}$$

Solving for the transform,

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^2(s^2 + 1)} - e^{-s} \frac{s + 1}{s^2(s^2 + 1)}.$$

Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{1}{s^2(s^2 + 1)} = \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{1}{s^2 + 1}$$

and

$$\frac{s}{s^2(s^2 + 1)} = \frac{1}{s} - \frac{s}{s^2 + 1}.$$

We find, by inspection, that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left[\frac{1}{s^2(s^2 + 1)} \right] = t - \sin t.$$

Referring to *Line 13*, in Table 6.2.1,

$$\mathcal{L}[u_c(t)f(t - c)] = e^{-cs} \mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

Let

$$\mathcal{L}[g(t)] = \frac{s + 1}{s^2(s^2 + 1)} = \frac{1}{s} + \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{s}{s^2 + 1} - \frac{1}{s^2 + 1}.$$

Then $g(t) = 1 + t - \cos t - \sin t$. It follows, therefore, that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[e^{-s} \cdot \frac{s+1}{s^2(s^2+1)}\right] = u_1(t)[1 + (t-1) - \cos(t-1) - \sin(t-1)].$$

Combining the above, the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = t - \sin t - u_1(t)[1 + (t-1) - \cos(t-1) - \sin(t-1)].$$

26. Let $f(t)$ be the *forcing function* on the right-hand-side. Taking the Laplace transform

of both sides of the ODE, we obtain

$$s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0) + 4 Y(s) = \mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

Applying the *initial conditions*,

$$s^2 Y(s) + 4 Y(s) = \mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

Based on the definition of the Laplace transform,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \int_0^{\infty} f(t) e^{-st} dt \\ &= \int_0^1 t e^{-st} dt + \int_1^{\infty} e^{-st} dt \\ &= \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s^2}. \end{aligned}$$

Solving for the transform,

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^2(s^2+4)} - e^{-s} \frac{1}{s^2(s^2+4)}.$$

Using *partial fractions*,

$$\frac{1}{s^2(s^2+4)} = \frac{1}{4} \left[\frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{1}{s^2+4} \right].$$

We find that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{1}{s^2(s^2+4)}\right] = \frac{1}{4}t - \frac{1}{8}\sin t.$$

Referring to *Line 13*, in Table 6.2.1,

$$\mathcal{L}[u_c(t)f(t-c)] = e^{-cs}\mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[e^{-s} \cdot \frac{1}{s^2(s^2+4)}\right] = u_1(t) \left[\frac{1}{4}(t-1) - \frac{1}{8} \sin(t-1) \right].$$

Combining the above, the solution of the IVP is

$$y(t) = \frac{1}{4}t - \frac{1}{8} \sin t - u_1(t) \left[\frac{1}{4}(t-1) - \frac{1}{8} \sin(t-1) \right].$$

28(a). Assuming that the conditions of Theorem 6.2.1 are satisfied,

$$\begin{aligned} F'(s) &= \frac{d}{ds} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} f(t) dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \frac{\partial}{\partial s} [e^{-st} f(t)] dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} [-t e^{-st} f(t)] dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} [-t f(t)] dt. \end{aligned}$$

(b). Using *mathematical induction*, suppose that for some $k \geq 1$,

$$F^{(k)}(s) = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} [(-t)^k f(t)] dt.$$

Differentiating both sides,

$$\begin{aligned} F^{(k+1)}(s) &= \frac{d}{ds} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} [(-t)^k f(t)] dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \frac{\partial}{\partial s} [e^{-st} (-t)^k f(t)] dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} [-t e^{-st} (-t)^k f(t)] dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} [(-t)^{k+1} f(t)] dt. \end{aligned}$$

29. We know that

$$\mathcal{L}[e^{at}] = \frac{1}{s-a}.$$

Based on Prob. 28,

$$\mathcal{L}[-t e^{at}] = \frac{d}{ds} \left[\frac{1}{s-a} \right].$$

Therefore,

$$\mathcal{L}[t e^{at}] = \frac{1}{(s-a)^2}.$$

31. Based on Prob. 28,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[(-t)^n] &= \frac{d^n}{ds^n} \mathcal{L}[1] \\ &= \frac{d^n}{ds^n} \left[\frac{1}{s} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[t^n] &= (-1)^n \frac{(-1)^n n!}{s^{n+1}} \\ &= \frac{n!}{s^{n+1}}. \end{aligned}$$

33. Using the *translation property* of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[e^{at} \sin bt] = \frac{b}{(s-a)^2 + b^2}.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[t e^{at} \sin bt] &= -\frac{d}{ds} \left[\frac{b}{(s-a)^2 + b^2} \right] \\ &= \frac{2b(s-a)}{(s^2 - 2as + a^2 + b^2)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

34. Using the *translation property* of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[e^{at} \cos bt] = \frac{s-a}{(s-a)^2 + b^2}.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[t e^{at} \cos bt] &= -\frac{d}{ds} \left[\frac{s-a}{(s-a)^2 + b^2} \right] \\ &= \frac{(s-a)^2 - b^2}{(s^2 - 2as + a^2 + b^2)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

35(a). Taking the Laplace transform of the given *Bessel equation*,

$$\mathcal{L}[ty''] + \mathcal{L}[y'] + \mathcal{L}[ty] = 0.$$

Using the *differentiation property* of the transform,

$$-\frac{d}{ds}\mathcal{L}[y''] + \mathcal{L}[y'] - \frac{d}{ds}\mathcal{L}[y] = 0.$$

That is,

$$-\frac{d}{ds}[s^2Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0)] + sY(s) - y(0) - \frac{d}{ds}Y(s) = 0.$$

It follows that

$$(1 + s^2)Y'(s) + sY(s) = 0.$$

(b). We obtain a *first-order linear* ODE in $Y(s)$:

$$Y'(s) + \frac{s}{s^2 + 1}Y(s) = 0,$$

with *integrating factor*

$$\mu(s) = \exp\left(\int \frac{s}{s^2 + 1} ds\right) = \sqrt{s^2 + 1}.$$

The first-order ODE can be written as

$$\frac{d}{ds}[\sqrt{s^2 + 1} \cdot Y(s)] = 0,$$

with solution

$$Y(s) = \frac{c}{\sqrt{s^2 + 1}}.$$

(c). In order to obtain *negative* powers of s , first write

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{s^2 + 1}} = \frac{1}{s} \left[1 + \frac{1}{s^2}\right]^{-1/2}.$$

Expanding $\left(1 + \frac{1}{s^2}\right)^{-1/2}$ in a *binomial series*,

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{1 + (1/s^2)}} = 1 - \frac{1}{2}s^{-2} + \frac{1 \cdot 3}{2 \cdot 4}s^{-4} - \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6}s^{-6} + \dots,$$

valid for $s^{-2} < 1$. Hence, we can formally express $Y(s)$ as

$$Y(s) = c \left[\frac{1}{s} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{s^3} + \frac{1 \cdot 3}{2 \cdot 4} \frac{1}{s^5} - \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6} \frac{1}{s^7} + \dots \right].$$

Assuming that *term-by-term* inversion is valid,

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= c \left[1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{t^2}{2!} + \frac{1 \cdot 3}{2 \cdot 4} \frac{t^4}{4!} - \frac{1 \cdot 3 \cdot 5}{2 \cdot 4 \cdot 6} \frac{t^6}{6!} + \dots \right] \\ &= c \left[1 - \frac{2!}{2^2} \frac{t^2}{2!} + \frac{4!}{2^2 \cdot 4^2} \frac{t^4}{4!} - \frac{6!}{2^2 \cdot 4^2 \cdot 6^2} \frac{t^6}{6!} + \dots \right]. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} y(t) &= c \left[1 - \frac{1}{2^2} t^2 + \frac{1}{2^2 \cdot 4^2} t^4 - \frac{1}{2^2 \cdot 4^2 \cdot 6^2} t^6 + \dots \right] \\ &= c \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{2^{2n} (n!)^2} t^{2n}. \end{aligned}$$

The series is evidently the expansion, about $x = 0$, of $J_0(t)$.

36(b). Taking the Laplace transform of the given *Legendre equation*,

$$\mathcal{L}[y''] - \mathcal{L}[t^2 y''] - 2\mathcal{L}[t y'] + \alpha(\alpha + 1)\mathcal{L}[y] = 0.$$

Using the *differentiation property* of the transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[y''] - \frac{d^2}{ds^2} \mathcal{L}[y''] + 2 \frac{d}{ds} \mathcal{L}[y'] + \alpha(\alpha + 1)\mathcal{L}[y] = 0.$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} [s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0)] - \frac{d^2}{ds^2} [s^2 Y(s) - s y(0) - y'(0)] + \\ + 2 \frac{d}{ds} [s Y(s) - y(0)] + \alpha(\alpha + 1)Y(s) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Invoking the *initial conditions*, we have

$$s^2 Y(s) - 1 - \frac{d^2}{ds^2} [s^2 Y(s) - 1] + 2 \frac{d}{ds} [s Y(s)] + \alpha(\alpha + 1)Y(s) = 0.$$

After carrying out the differentiation, the equation simplifies to

$$\frac{d^2}{ds^2} [s^2 Y(s)] - 2 \frac{d}{ds} [s Y(s)] - [s^2 + \alpha(\alpha + 1)]Y(s) = -1.$$

That is,

$$s^2 \frac{d^2}{ds^2} Y(s) + 2s \frac{d}{ds} Y(s) - [s^2 + \alpha(\alpha + 1)]Y(s) = -1.$$

37. By definition of the Laplace transform, given the appropriate conditions,

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}[g(t)] &= \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} \left[\int_0^t f(\tau) d\tau \right] dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} \int_0^t e^{-st} f(\tau) d\tau dt.\end{aligned}$$

Assuming that the order of integration can be exchanged,

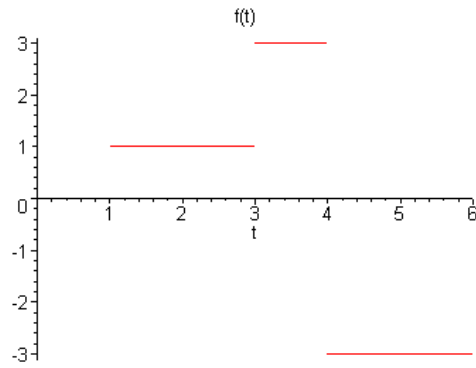
$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}[g(t)] &= \int_0^{\infty} f(\tau) \left[\int_{\tau}^{\infty} e^{-st} dt \right] d\tau \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} f(\tau) \left[\frac{e^{-s\tau}}{s} \right] d\tau.\end{aligned}$$

[Note the *region* of integration is the area between the lines $\tau(t) = t$ and $\tau(t) = 0$.]
Hence

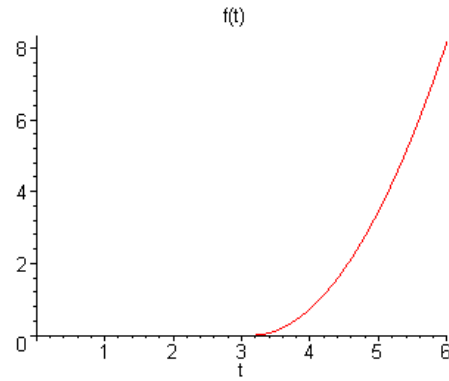
$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}[g(t)] &= \frac{1}{s} \int_0^{\infty} f(\tau) e^{-s\tau} d\tau \\ &= \frac{1}{s} \mathcal{L}[f(t)].\end{aligned}$$

Section 6.3

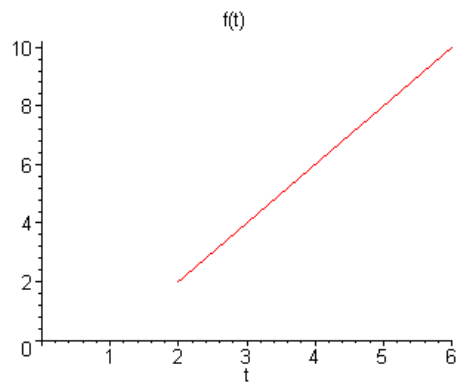
1.



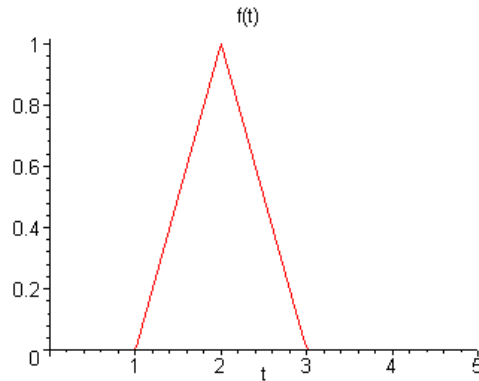
3.



5.



6.



7. Using the Heaviside function, we can write

$$f(t) = (t - 2)^2 u_2(t).$$

The Laplace transform has the property that

$$\mathcal{L}[u_c(t)f(t - c)] = e^{-cs} \mathcal{L}[f(t)].$$

Hence

$$\mathcal{L}[(t - 2)^2 u_2(t)] = \frac{2e^{-2s}}{s^2}.$$

9. The function can be expressed as

$$f(t) = (t - \pi)[u_\pi(t) - u_{2\pi}(t)].$$

Before invoking the *translation property* of the transform, write the function as

$$f(t) = (t - \pi) u_\pi(t) - (t - 2\pi) u_{2\pi}(t) - \pi u_{2\pi}(t).$$

It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{e^{-\pi s}}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-2\pi s}}{s^2} - \frac{\pi e^{-2\pi s}}{s}.$$

10. It follows directly from the *translation property* of the transform that

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{e^{-s}}{s} + 2\frac{e^{-3s}}{s} - 6\frac{e^{-4s}}{s}.$$

11. Before invoking the *translation property* of the transform, write the function as

$$f(t) = (t - 2) u_2(t) - u_2(t) - (t - 3) u_3(t) - u_3(t).$$

It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{e^{-2s}}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-2s}}{s} - \frac{e^{-3s}}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-3s}}{s}.$$

12. It follows directly from the *translation property* of the transform that

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s^2}.$$

13. Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{at}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-a}$,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{3!}{(s-2)^4}\right] = t^3 e^{2t}.$$

15. First consider the function

$$G(s) = \frac{2(s-1)}{s^2 - 2s + 2}.$$

Completing the square in the denominator,

$$G(s) = \frac{2(s-1)}{(s-1)^2 + 1}.$$

It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[G(s)] = 2e^t \cos t.$$

Hence

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[e^{-2s}G(s)] = 2e^{(t-2)} \cos(t-2) u_2(t).$$

16. The *inverse transform* of the function $2/(s^2 - 4)$ is $f(t) = \sinh 2t$. Using the *translation property* of the transform,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{2e^{-2s}}{s^2 - 4}\right] = \sinh 2(t-2) \cdot u_2(t).$$

17. First consider the function

$$G(s) = \frac{(s-2)}{s^2 - 4s + 3}.$$

Completing the square in the denominator,

$$G(s) = \frac{(s-2)}{(s-2)^2 - 1}.$$

It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[G(s)] = e^{2t} \cosh t.$$

Hence

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{(s-2)e^{-s}}{s^2 - 4s + 3}\right] = e^{2(t-1)} \cosh(t-1) u_1(t).$$

18. Write the function as

$$F(s) = \frac{e^{-s}}{s} + \frac{e^{-2s}}{s} - \frac{e^{-3s}}{s} - \frac{e^{-4s}}{s}.$$

It follows from the *translation property* of the transform, that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[\frac{e^{-s} + e^{-2s} - e^{-3s} - e^{-4s}}{s}\right] = u_1(t) + u_2(t) - u_3(t) - u_4(t).$$

19(a). By definition of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(ct)] = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} f(ct) dt.$$

Making a change of variable, $\tau = ct$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[f(ct)] &= \frac{1}{c} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-s(\tau/c)} f(\tau) d\tau \\ &= \frac{1}{c} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-(s/c)\tau} f(\tau) d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $\mathcal{L}[f(ct)] = \frac{1}{c} F\left(\frac{s}{c}\right)$, where $s/c > a$.

(b). Using the result in Part (a),

$$\mathcal{L}\left[f\left(\frac{t}{k}\right)\right] = k F(ks).$$

Hence

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[F(ks)] = \frac{1}{k} f\left(\frac{t}{k}\right).$$

(c). From Part (b),

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[F(as)] = \frac{1}{a} f\left(\frac{t}{a}\right).$$

Note that $as + b = a(s + b/a)$. Using the fact that $\mathcal{L}[e^{ct}f(t)] = \mathcal{L}[f(t)]_{s \rightarrow s-c}$,

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[F(as + b)] = e^{-bt/a} \frac{1}{a} f\left(\frac{t}{a}\right).$$

20. First write

$$F(s) = \frac{n!}{\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)^{n+1}}.$$

Let $G(s) = n!/s^{n+1}$. Based on the results in Prob. 19,

$$\frac{1}{2} \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left[G\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)\right] = g(2t),$$

in which $g(t) = t^n$. Hence

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[F(s)] = 2(2t)^n = 2^{n+1}t^n.$$

23. First write

$$F(s) = \frac{e^{-4(s-1/2)}}{2(s-1/2)}.$$

Now consider

$$G(s) = \frac{e^{-2s}}{s}.$$

Using the result in Prob. 19(b),

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[G(2s)] = \frac{1}{2} g\left(\frac{t}{2}\right),$$

in which $g(t) = u_2(t)$. Hence $\mathcal{L}^{-1}[G(2s)] = \frac{1}{2} u_2(t/2) = \frac{1}{2} u_4(t)$. It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}[F(s)] = \frac{1}{2} e^{t/2} u_4(t).$$

24. By definition of the Laplace transform,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} u_1(t) dt.$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \int_0^1 e^{-st} dt \\ &= \frac{1 - e^{-s}}{s}. \end{aligned}$$

25. First write the function as $f(t) = u_0(t) - u_1(t) + u_2(t) - u_3(t)$. It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \int_0^1 e^{-st} dt + \int_2^3 e^{-st} dt.$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \frac{1 - e^{-s}}{s} + \frac{e^{-2s} - e^{-3s}}{s} \\ &= \frac{1 - e^{-s} + e^{-2s} - e^{-3s}}{s}. \end{aligned}$$

26. The transform may be computed directly. On the other hand, using the *translation property* of the transform,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \frac{1}{s} + \sum_{k=1}^{2n+1} (-1)^k \frac{e^{-ks}}{s} \\ &= \frac{1}{s} \left[\sum_{k=0}^{2n+1} (-e^{-s})^k \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{s} \frac{1 - (-e^{-s})^{2n+2}}{1 + e^{-s}}. \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1 - (e^{-2s})^{n+1}}{s(1 + e^{-s})}.$$

29. The given function is *periodic*, with $T = 2$. Using the result of Prob. 28,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2s}} \int_0^2 e^{-st} f(t) dt = \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2s}} \int_0^1 e^{-st} dt.$$

That is,

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \frac{1 - e^{-s}}{s(1 - e^{-2s})} \\ &= \frac{1}{s(1 + e^{-s})}.\end{aligned}$$

31. The function is *periodic*, with $T = 1$. Using the result of Prob. 28,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1}{1 - e^{-s}} \int_0^1 t e^{-st} dt.$$

It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1 - e^{-s}(1 + s)}{s^2(1 - e^{-s})}.$$

32. The function is *periodic*, with $T = \pi$. Using the result of Prob. 28,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1}{1 - e^{-\pi s}} \int_0^{\pi} \sin t \cdot e^{-st} dt.$$

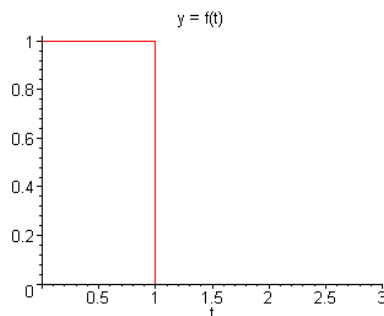
We first calculate

$$\int_0^{\pi} \sin t \cdot e^{-st} dt = \frac{1 + e^{-\pi s}}{1 + s^2}.$$

Hence

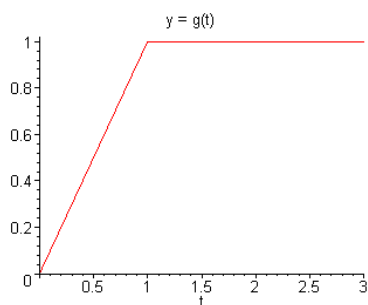
$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1 + e^{-\pi s}}{(1 - e^{-\pi s})(1 + s^2)}.$$

33(a).



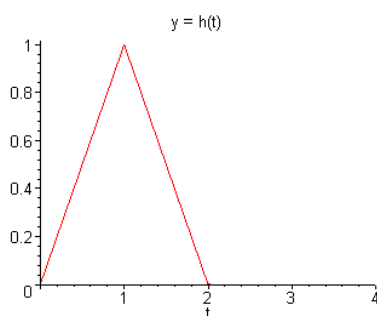
$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}[f(t)] &= \mathcal{L}[1] - \mathcal{L}[u_1(t)] \\ &= \frac{1}{s} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s}.\end{aligned}$$

(b).

Let $F(s) = \mathcal{L}[1 - u_1(t)]$. Then

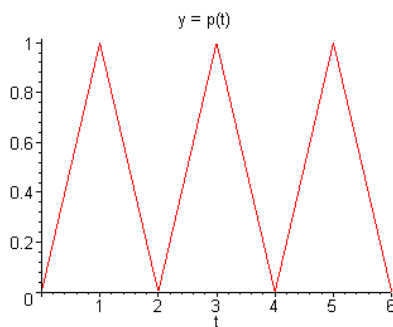
$$\mathcal{L}\left[\int_0^t [1 - u_1(\tau)] d\tau\right] = \frac{1}{s} F(s) = \frac{1 - e^{-s}}{s^2}.$$

(c).

Let $G(s) = \mathcal{L}[g(t)]$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}[h(t)] &= G(s) - e^{-s} G(s) \\ &= \frac{1 - e^{-s}}{s^2} - e^{-s} \frac{1 - e^{-s}}{s^2} \\ &= \frac{(1 - e^{-s})^2}{s^2}. \end{aligned}$$

34(a).



(b). The given function is *periodic*, with $T = 2$. Using the result of Prob. 28,

$$\mathcal{L}[f(t)] = \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2s}} \int_0^2 e^{-st} p(t) dt.$$

Based on the piecewise definition of $p(t)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^2 e^{-st} p(t) dt &= \int_0^1 t e^{-st} dt + \int_1^2 (2-t) e^{-st} dt \\ &= \frac{1}{s^2} (1 - e^{-s})^2. \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\mathcal{L}[p(t)] = \frac{(1 - e^{-s})}{s^2(1 + e^{-s})}.$$

(c). Since $p(t)$ satisfies the hypotheses of Theorem 6.2.1,

$$\mathcal{L}[p'(t)] = s \mathcal{L}[p(t)] - p(0).$$

Using the result of Prob. 30,

$$\mathcal{L}[p'(t)] = \frac{(1 - e^{-s})}{s(1 + e^{-s})}.$$

We note the $p(0) = 0$, hence

$$\mathcal{L}[p(t)] = \frac{1}{s} \left[\frac{(1 - e^{-s})}{s(1 + e^{-s})} \right].$$